



# **ROOTS**

## **International Journal of Multidisciplinary Researches**

---

**A Peer Reviewed, Refereed & Quarterly Journal**

**Vol.9**

**No. 1**

**August 2022**

**ISSN: 2349-8684**



**CENTRE FOR RESOURCE, RESEARCH &  
PUBLICATION SERVICES (CRRPS)**

**[www.crrps.in](http://www.crrps.in)**



## ROOTS

ROOTS International Journal of Multidisciplinary Researches (RIJMR) is a peer reviewed, refereed and quarterly journal. The Journal is assigned by *National Science Library / NISCAIR, New Delhi* and powered & published by *Center for Resource, Research and Publication Services (CRRPS) Tamil Nadu - India*. The journal provides a valid space for academics, researchers and professionals to share the latest developments and advancements in Multidisciplinary Subjects. It aims to foster the exchange of ideas on a range of important international subjects and to provide stimulus for research and the further developments and updating of international perspectives. The international perspective is further enhanced and enriched by the geographical spread of the aspiring contributors.

There are many practical reasons to publish the research articles. We don't really understand what we have discovered until we write it up, when we submit an article for publication, we get back reviews and criticisms from colleagues and readers which undoubtedly can often be very helpful and sometime point our mistakes or shortcomings in the applied logic therein. When we share the results of our efforts through publication, we become a part of the scientific community. We benefit from the exchange of ideas and learn about what others have already done. We can often establish valuable collaborations with people on the other side of the planet even without seeing them. If everybody kept their results and ideas secret, the progress of science would slow to a crawl. If we want to benefit from the work others have done before we, it's only fair that we contribute our bit too. The process of research publication creates a mindset that is vital for research progress.

The scope of the Journal is to facilitate the researchers, scholars, resource persons and practitioners to come on a strong potential platform and to share their findings of the research with the rest of the world. So that intellectual decisions can be instilled to enrich societies as a whole with attitude of magnanimity and openness.

**Dr. S. Balakrishnan**  
**Publisher and Managing Editor**  
**journalroots4u@gmail.com**  
**www.crrps.in**  
**09944212131**



**ROOTS**  
**INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF**  
**MULTIDISCIPLINARY RESEARCHES**

A Peer Reviewed, Refereed and Quarterly Journal  
**ISSN:2349-8684, [www.rootsjournal.com](http://www.rootsjournal.com), 75400 77733.**

---

**EDITORIAL BOARD MEMBERS**

**Editors-in-Chief**

**Dr.M. DAVAMANI CHRISTOBER**

Principal & Secretary  
The American College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. J. SURESH**

Principal  
The Madura College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Editorial Advisors**

**Dr. T. VENKATESAN**

Principal & Chairman  
Vivekananda College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. P. KARTHIKEYAN**

Principal & Senate Member  
Government Arts and Science College  
Dharmapuri, Tamil Nadu, India

**Publisher and Managing Editor**

**Dr.S. BALAKRISHNAN**

Founder Director, Centre for Resource  
Research and Publication Services  
(CRRPS), Tamil Nadu, India

**Associate Editors-in-Chief**

**Dr. MANIMANGAI MANI**

Senior Lecturer of English  
Faculty of Modern Languages and  
Communication  
Universiti Putra Malaysia  
Selangor, Malaysia

**Dr. MAMTA BRAHMBHATT**

Associate Professor & Head  
B.K. School of Professional &  
Management Studies  
Gujarat University, Ahmedabad  
Gujarat, India

**Dr.B. J. GEETHA**

Associate Professor  
Department of English Studies  
School of Social Sciences and  
Humanities  
Central University of Tamil Nadu  
Thiruvavur, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.S. THEENATHAYALAN**

Associate Professor & Head  
PG & Research Department of  
Economics  
The Madura College Madurai  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. J. JOHN SEKAR**

Associate Professor & Head of English  
The American College Madurai  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. SURESH FREDERICK**

Associate Professor and UG Head  
Department of English  
Bishop Heber College (Autonomous)  
Trichy, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.J. KARTHIKEYAN**

Associate Professor of English  
Vellore Institute of Technology  
Vellore, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. PRADEEP WAGHMARE**

Assistant Professor of History  
RamnarainRuia Autonomous College  
Mumbai, Maharashtra, India

**Dr.K. KAVIARASU**

Assistant Professor of English  
Vivekananda College  
Agastheeswaram, Tamil Nadu, India

**EDITORS****Dr. GANGADEVI SENNIMALAI  
MARIMUTHU**

Professor of foreign languages  
Faculty of Arts and Humanities  
Albaha University, Albaha Province  
(1988)  
Kingdom of Saudi, ARABIA

**Prof.B. NIMALATHASAN**

Professor, Dean of the Faculty  
Management Studies and Commerce  
University of Jaffna, Sri Lanka

**Prof.T. BHAVAN**

Professor of Economics  
Faculty of Commerce and Management  
Eastern University, Sri Lanka

**Dr.J.S. ROHAN SAVARIMUTTU**

Senior Lecturer in English  
Department of Languages and  
Communication Studies Faculty of  
Communication and Business Studies  
Trincomalee Campus  
Eastern University, Sri Lanka

**Dr. PON SASIKUMAR**

Co-ordinator  
TeckWhye Sec Tamil Language Centre  
Singapore

**Dr. VEERAMOHAN VEERAPUTHRAN**

Senior Lecturer  
Department of Foreign Languages  
Faculty of Modern Languages and  
Communication  
Universiti Putra Malaysia, Malaysia

**Dr. ESAYA BRITTO RAPHAEL**

Assistant Professor of English Language  
English Languages Institute  
AL JAZAN UNIVERSITY  
Jazan, Saudi Arabia

**Dr.B. JEYANTHI**

Associate Professor of English  
Anna University, Regional Campus  
Tirunelveli, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. M. VASIMALAI RAJA**

Professor  
Department of Education (DDE)  
Alagappa University  
Karaikudi, Tamil Nadu – India

**Dr.K. SADASIVAM**

Associate Professor of Environmental  
Economics  
School of Economics  
Madurai Kamaraj University  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.S. PAUL MARY DEBORRAH**

Associate Professor of Physics  
The American College, Tamil Nadu,  
India

**Dr. GAUTAM TENKALE**

Associate Professor and Head  
Department of Philosophy  
Sathaye College (Autonomous)  
Mumbai, Maharashtra, India

**Dr.S. PALANI**

Associate Professor& Head  
Department of Economics  
MannarThirumalaiNaicker College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. S KARTHIKKUMAR**

Associate Professor of English  
Annamalai University  
Chidambaram, Tamil Nadu,India

**Dr.A. JOSEPH CHARLIE AROCKIA DOSS**

Associate Professor& Head  
Department of Tamil  
Arulanandar College, Karumathur  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.J. HELEN RATNA MONICA**

Associate Professor of Chemistry  
The American College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu – India

**Dr. V. DARLING SELVI**

Associate Professor of Commerce  
Rani Anna Government College for  
WomenTirunelveli, Tamil Nadu – India

**Dr. RENU VIJ**

Associate Professor  
College of Business Studies  
VidyaJyoti Institute of higher Education  
Chandigarh, India

**Dr. T. SUDHA**

Associate Professor of Economics  
Annamalai University  
Chitambaram, Tamil Nadu – India

**Dr.H. DEEPA**

Associate Professor  
Department of Education (DD&CE)  
ManonmaniamSundaranar University  
Tirunelveli, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. BINDU SANGRA**

Assistant Professor of Law  
The Law School  
University of Jammu, Jammu & Kashmir  
(UT), India

**Dr. PRASENJIT PANDA**

Assistant Professor  
Department of English & Foreign  
Languages  
Guru GhasidasVishwavidyalaya  
Bilaspur, Chhattisgarh, India

**Dr. PUNAM PANDEY**

Assistant Professor of English  
Department of Basic & Social Sciences  
College of Horticulture (BUAT)  
Banda, Uttar Pradesh, India

**Dr. INDIRA BANERJI**

Assistant Professor of English  
YogodaSatsangaMahavidyalaya  
Ranchi University, Ranchi  
Jharkhand, India

**Dr. PRADNYA LOKHANDE**

Assistant Professor of Chemistry  
Bhavan's College (Autonomous)  
Mumbai, Maharashtra, India

**Dr. RAKESH KUMAR**

Assistant Professor of English  
Bhaderwah Campus  
University of Jammu India

**Dr. RITUSHREE SENGUPTA**

Assistant Professor of English  
PatrasayerMahavidyalaya  
Bankura, West Bengal, India

**Dr. M. CHITRA**

Assistant Professor of Econometrics  
School of Economics  
Madurai Kamaraj University  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu– India

**Dr.T. ANANTHA VIJAYAH**

Assistant Professor of English  
The Gandhigram Rural Institute  
(Deemed to be University)  
Gandhigram, Dindigul  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.J. BALASUBRAMANIAM**

Assistant Professor  
Department of Journalism and Science  
Communication  
Madurai Kamaraj University  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu – India

**Dr.M. MEENAKUMARI**

Assistant Professor & Head  
Department of Sociology and Social  
Work  
Fatima College, Madurai  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. K. VELLAICHAMY**

Assistant Professor  
Department of Education  
Madurai Kamaraj University  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu– India

**Dr. S. ANGELIN SHEEJA**

Assistant Professor of English  
Centre For Research,  
ManonmaniamSundaranar University  
Tirunelveli, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. S. DIRAVIDAMANI**

Assistant Professor of English  
Periyar University College of Arts &  
Science  
Salem, Tamil Nadu – India

**Dr. S. RAMANATHAN**

Assistant Professor of English  
VHNSN College  
Virudhunagar, Tamil Nadu– India

**Dr. S. RAJARAJAN**

Assistant Professor of English  
KanchiMamunivar Government  
Institute for Postgraduate Studies and  
Research U.T of Puducherry– India

**Dr. M. MOOVENDHAN**

Head of the Department  
Department of English  
AyyaNadarJanakiAmmal College  
Sivakasi, Tamil Nadu– India

**Dr.Sr.M. FATIMA MARY**

Assistant Professor of Mathematics  
Fatima College, Madurai  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. S.C.B. SAMUEL ANBU SELVAN**

Assistant Professor of Commerce  
The American College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu– India

**Dr. N. SUNDAR**

Librarian  
Thiagarajar College of Preceptors  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu– India



**Dr.C. GOVINDARAJ**

Associate Professor & Head I/c  
Department of English  
Periyar University PG Extension Centre  
Dharmapuri, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.R. VASANTHAN**

Associate Professor & Head,  
Department of English (UAP)  
National College, Tiruchirappalli  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.(Sr.) A. AMALA VALARMATHY**

Assistant Professor of English  
Auxilium College,Vellore  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.N. RATHINAKUMAR**

Assistant Professor of Tamil  
The Madura College, Madurai  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.S. BALAKRISHNAN**

Assistant Professor of Tamil  
The American College, Tamil Nadu,  
India

**Dr.K. MADHAVARAJAN**

Assistant Professor of English  
S.VellaichamyNadar College  
Nagamalai, Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.S.KARTHIKEYAN**

Assistant Professor of Economics  
The Madura College, Madurai  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.P. KARTHIKA DEVI**

Assistant Professor of English  
The Standard Fireworks Rajaratnam  
College for Women  
Sivakasi, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.S. AKBAR ALI**

Assistant Professor of English  
Jamal Mohamed College (Autonomous)  
Tiruchirappalli, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. P. PREETHU**

Assistant Professor  
Saraswathi College of Arts and Science  
Thiruvananthapuram, Kerala, India

**Dr. ELIZEBETH RENU JOSEPH**

Assistant Professor of English  
St. Michael's College, Cherthala  
Kerala, India

**Dr. S. KARTHIKA**

Assistant Professor & Research Head,  
Research Centre in English  
Sri Parasakthi College for Women  
(Autonomous), Tenkasi  
Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr. P. SULOCHANA**

Assistant Professor in English  
MannarThirumalaiNaicker College  
Madurai

**Dr. Z. JAMILA TAJ**

Assistant Professor  
Department of English  
ShriKrishnaswamy College for Women  
Chennai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.P. ARULLAPPAN**

Head in-charge & Assistant Professor  
Department of Religion  
Philosophy and Sociology  
The American College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu

**Dr.M.A. SHAHUL HAMEED**

Assistant Professor  
Department of Religion  
Philosophy and Sociology  
The American College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.V. MALLIKA**

Assistant Professor of Economics  
Erode Arts and Science College  
Erode, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.H. LOURDURAJ**

Assistant Professor  
Department of Religion  
Philosophy and Sociology  
The American College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.S. SUGANTHI**

Associate Professor & Dean of Arts  
Mangayarkarasi College of Arts &  
Science for Women  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.K. MUTHUPANDI**

Assistant Professor & Head  
Department of Chemistry  
MannarThirumalaiNaicker College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu, India

**Dr.A. KUBENDRAN**

Assistant Professor of Social Sciences  
School of Social Science and Languages  
Vellore Institute of Technology  
Vellore, Tamil Nadu, India

**Ms.KUHELI MONDAL**

Assistant Professor of English  
Nandalal Ghosh B.T College  
North Parganas  
West Bengal, Tamil Nadu, India

**M. RAJESH**

Assistant Professor of Zoology  
The American College  
Madurai, Tamil Nadu– India

**J. ALAGIRISWAMY**

Assistant Professor of Economics  
Loyola College  
Chennai, Tamil Nadu– India

**V.R. SURESH KUMAR**

Head of the Department  
PG & Research Department of English  
St. Joseph's College of Arts and Science  
Cuddalore, Tamil Nadu– India



# ROOTS INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF MULTIDISCIPLINARY RESEARCHES

*A Peer Reviewed, Refereed & Quarterly Journal*

ISSN: 2349-8684 | [www.rootsjournal.com](http://www.rootsjournal.com) | 0452-4395131

---

## GUIDELINES TO AUTHOR

### About Roots

ROOTS International Journal of Multidisciplinary Researches (RIJMR) is a peer reviewed, refereed and quarterly journal. The journal provides a space for academics, researchers and professionals to share the latest developments and– advances in Multidisciplinary Subjects. This journal is an excellent forum for intra disciplinary and interdisciplinary study of various aspects of Arts, Science and Professional Studies as intellectually stimulating open platform for academicians, consultants, researchers, and business practitioners to share and promulgate their research works. Journal of Roots seek to publish research findings and articles that would promote research awareness and understanding dissemination.

### Subjects for Papers

ROOTS Journal expects qualitative and standardized publications of original papers on research in Multidisciplinary Researches. An Agriculture, Anthropology, Education, Geography, Advertising, Botany, Business Studies, Chemistry, Commerce, Computer Science, Communication Studies, Criminology, Cross Cultural Studies, Demography, Development Studies, Library Science, Mathematics, Methodology, Management Studies, Earth Sciences, Economics, Bioscience, Entrepreneurship, Fisheries, History, Information Science & Technology, Law, Life Sciences, Logistics and Performing Arts (Music, Theatre & Dance), Religious Studies, Visual Arts, Women Studies, Physics, Fine Art, Microbiology, Physical Education, Public Administration, Philosophy, Political Sciences, Psychology, Population Studies, Social Science, Sociology, Social Welfare, Linguistics, Literature, Zoology and other inspiring topics to meet the present trend and craze of aspirants to satisfy them.

### Call for Papers

The journal invites balanced mix of theoretical or empirical, conceptual papers to publish including research articles, case studies, review papers, comparative studies, dissertation chapters, reports of projects in progress, analytical and simulation models, technical notes, and book reviews, leading academicians, business peoples, corporate sectors, researcher scholars and students from academic institutions, research organizations, non – governmental organizations (NGOs), corporate sectors, civil societies, industries, and others from India and abroad.

### Submission of Manuscript

1. Submit your article by email to [journalroots4u@gmail.com](mailto:journalroots4u@gmail.com).
2. The manuscripts/papers should be research based or related, original and comprise of previously unpublished material and must be presented following scientific methodology.
3. Authors must send an abstract of the paper not exceeding 250 words, all manuscripts must be in font style of Times New Roman, size: 12, line spacing: double spaced and submitted only in MS Word 2003/2007 version.
4. All manuscripts should follow the MLA or APA style manual. The full paper must not exceed 3000 words, including tables and references.
5. The manuscript should be well-organized to have Title page, Abstract, Keywords, Introduction, Literature Survey, Problem Definition, Material & Methods, Findings & Results, Interpretation & Discussion, Conclusion and References.

6. All quoted, reproduced material should clearly be referenced.
7. All contents should be original – authors' own words, ideas, findings and arguments.
8. Tables and figures should appear in the document near / after where they are referenced in the text. All figures and tables must have an intelligible caption in relation to the text.
9. Photographs must be sharp, and exhibit good contrast.
10. Correct and complete referencing of quoted and reproduced material is the obligation of the author. In the text, references should be inserted in parentheses in full.
11. If author uses a reference from an out-source, author should cite relevant source giving credit to the original author/contributor.
12. **Review of Article/Manuscript**
  - The manuscript will be numbered and sent to the review committee for review- report.
  - The author will be intimidated of the review and the process will take a maximum period of 15 – 20 days.

### **Ethical Policy**

1. Authors are advised to adhere to the ethics of publication of his/her article to be considered for publication.
2. Acknowledgement of the original ideas, borrowed from other sources is imperative.
3. The authors of original research work (previously unpublished / under process for the publication elsewhere) should be an accurate submission of the work carried out,
4. provide the rationale of the significance of the research work in context with previous works, and should contain sufficient details to allow others for further research.
5. It will be the wholesome responsibility of the authors for such lapses if any on legal bindings and against ethical code of publication or communication media.

### **Plagiarism Alert & Disclaimer**

1. The publisher & editors will not be held responsible for any such lapse of the contributor regarding plagiarism and unwarranted quotations in their manuscripts.
2. All submissions should be original and must have a "*statement of declaration*" assuring their research paper as an original and fresh work and it has not been published anywhere else.
3. It will be authors are sole responsibility for such lapses, if any on legal bindings and ethical code of publication.
4. Contributors are advised to be aware about Plagiarism and ensure their paper is beyond plagiarism as per UGC norms.

### **Publication Policy & Peer-review Process**

Peer review exists to ensure that journals publish article which is of benefit to entire research community. Peer reviewers' comments and recommendations are an essential guide to inform the editor's decision on a manuscript that revisions and improvement. They are part of the publication process and actually help raise the quality of the manuscript. It also helps the readers to trust the research integrity of the article.

1. The Editor-in-Chief will primarily examine each manuscript.
2. The editor-in- Chief will advise the authors about the acceptance of the manuscript by email.
3. The manuscript will be evaluated on parameters of originality, practical importance, subject relevance, scientific level and contribution to the current academic scenario.
4. If the manuscript is accepted following publication policies.
5. Accepted manuscript will be forwarded to the double-blind peer review process. Such that the journal does not disclose the identity of the reviewer(s) to the author(s) and does not disclose the identity of the author(s) to the reviewer(s).
6. The review committee is not responsible for stripping of any information during panel review as the original author is not known to the committee.
7. Manuscript/paper will be published only when the article is 'commended for publication' from the review committee/editorial board.

8. If necessary the copy-editing work will be done by the members of the Editorial Board.
9. The review process may take minimum 20 working days.
10. In case of acceptance of the manuscript and commended for publication favorably, the manuscript will be published in online mode of time. If paper/article/manuscript is not commended for publication, the rejected manuscripts shall not be returned.

### **Copyright Notice**

Submission of an article implies that the work described has not been published previously (except in the form of an abstract or as part of a published lecture or academic thesis), that it is not under consideration for publication elsewhere, that its publication is approved by all authors and tacitly or explicitly by the responsible authorities where the work was carried out, and that, if accepted, will not be published elsewhere in the same form, in English or in any other language, without the written consent to the Publisher. The Editors reserve the right to edit or otherwise alter all contributions, but authors will receive proofs for approval before publication.

Copyrights for articles published in *ROOTS International Journal of Multidisciplinary Researches (RIJMR)* are retained by the authors, with first publication rights granted to the journal. The journal/publisher is not responsible for subsequent uses of the work. It is the author's responsibility to bring any infringement action if so desired by the author.

### **Indexed**

The journal will be indexed as per database norms. The Indexing will provide the manuscript to achieve its purpose of being accessible to worldwide readers. Easy accessible will increase as manuscript's and journal's reputation. It will be a source of the quality information in respective areas/studies.

### **Privacy Statement**

We may collect the contact details from authors like names, designation with Institutional address, email addresses, postal address, phone numbers and other information to understand needs and provide with a better service that are entered in this journal site and will be used exclusively for the stated purposes of this journal.

### **Frequency of Publication of the Journal**

Roots are a quarterly journal, will be published in February, May, August and November on respective Years.

### **Review and Evaluation Committee**

Quarterly review committee meeting will be convened by the editor-in-chief. Authors are expected to submit their manuscript before 20 working days of the publication of the respective month. The journal will be published regularly as per Journal publication policy.

### **No article-processing charge Policy**

As per our journal policy, No article-processing charge (APC) or publication fee to publish your articles in Bodhi International Journal.

### **Get your Roots journal Subscription**

We provide personal or institutional Subscription. Subscriber will get all issues within the current year as four issues. No automatic renewal, subscription will expire automatically at the end of the publication year. For subscription, contact email.

### **Article Submission**

Authors are kindly advised to send manuscripts along with registration & copyright forms. (Duly filled-in Registration form is mandatory with the paper for acceptance) Soft copy of the papers should be mailed to [journalroots4u@gmail.com](mailto:journalroots4u@gmail.com)

### **Conference Proceedings**

Roots will be published as special issues for the national / international conference and seminars volumes. The group of papers also will be published in Roots journal.



---

---

**ROOTS**  
**INTERNATIONAL JOURNAL OF**  
**MULTIDISCIPLINARY RESEARCHES**

A Peer Reviewed, Refereed and Quarterly Journal

**Vol.9**

**No.1**

**August 2022**

**ISSN: 2349-8684**

---

---

**Aim & Objectives**

Academic Excellence in research is continued promoting in research support for young Scholars. Multidisciplinary of research is motivating all aspects of encounters across disciplines and research fields in an multidisciplinary views, by assembling research groups and consequently projects, supporting publications with this inclination and organizing programmes. Internationalization of research work is the unit seeks to develop its scholarly profile in research through quality of publications. And visibility of research is creating sustainable platforms for research and publication, such as series of Books; motivating dissemination of research results for people and society

**Disclaimer**

Contributors are advised to be strict in academic ethics with respect to acknowledgment of the original ideas borrowed from others. The Publisher & Editors will not be held responsible for any such lapse of the contributor regarding plagiarism and unwarranted quotations in their manuscripts. All submissions should be original and must be accompanied by a declaration stating your research paper as an original work and has not been published anywhere else. It will be the sole responsibility of the authors for such lapses, if any on legal bindings and ethical code of publication.

**Communication**

Papers/Enquiries should be mailed to  
Journalroots4u@gmail.com

**CONTENTS**

---

---

<b>S.No</b>	<b>Titles</b>	<b>Page No.</b>
1	Phytosociological Studies in Kardana Estate, Hills of Meghamalai, Tamil Nadu, India <b>R. Shyam Praveen</b> <b>S. Vimal Priya</b> <b>P. Sumathi</b>	1
2	Domination of Patriarchy in J.M. Synge's <i>Riders to the Sea</i> : A Feminist Reading <b>Ali Masud &amp; Rabi Kanta Roy</b>	9
3	Individual Racism in Michelle Cohen Corasanti's <i>The Almond Tree</i> <b>S. Gracy Majaw &amp; Dr. (Sr.) A. Amala Valarmathy</b>	16
4	Transitivity Analysis of "The Elves and the Cobbler" and "the Gifts of the Little People" From <i>Grimms' Fairy Tales</i> <b>Ms. B. Sai Harshitha &amp; Dr. (Mrs.) Maitali Khanna</b>	19
5	The Role of Foreign Direct Investment in India <b>Dr. S. Karthikeyan &amp; Dr. S. Senthilkumar</b>	27
6	Reading into the Feline: A Cultural/Semiotic Analysis <b>Thasneem</b>	31
7	Cat and Woman: A Case of Gender Polarity <b>Thasneem</b>	37

8	Decent Work And Unionisation of Urban Conservancy Workers: The Case of Kachra Vahtuk Shramik Sangh (KVSS) <b>Dr. Santosh Govind Gangurde</b>	43	16	The Right to Water, Elixir of Life: An Ecocritical Study of Paolo Bacigalupi's <i>the Water Knife</i> <b>R. Haripriya &amp; Dr. S. Hilda Princi Annie</b>	90
9	Financial Performance Analysis of Tata Consumer Products Limited, India <b>P. Dhiyanaesh S.B. Hari Nitharsan J.S. Vidhya Varshany &amp; Dr. R. Umarani</b>	52	17	Teaching Through Hand Puppet for Third Grade Students <b>S. Helga Jabasty &amp; Dr. E. Latha</b>	93
10	FTIR Spectroscopic Analysis of Hexane Leaf Extract of <i>Mitracarpus Hirtus</i> (Rubiaceae) <b>S. Vimal Priya C. Binoodha Remina &amp; K. Karthika</b>	61	18	Cultural Feminism in Anne Enright's <i>The Gathering</i> <b>I. Jeeva Monica Blessy &amp; Ms. Amolina Ray</b>	96
11	Growth of Agricultural Production and Productivity in India Since 2010-11 <b>Dr. V. Mallika &amp; Ms. J. Mageshwari</b>	64	19	Resentment Owing to Subjugation: a Postcolonial Analysis of Shyam Selvadurai's <i>Funny Boy</i> <b>E. Jenitha</b>	98
12	Tracing Polyphonic Voices from History: A New Historicist Reading of M. T. Vasudevan Nair's <i>Naalukettu: the House Around the Courtyard</i> <b>M. Krishnapriya</b>	71	20	Dichotomy of Human and Animal Relationship in Karen Joy Fowler's <i>We are all Completely Beside Ourselves</i> <b>S. Sneha Martina &amp; Dr. S. Hilda Princi Annie</b>	101
13	An Economic Study on Tourism in Tamilnadu <b>Dr. S. Karthikeyan &amp; Dr. P. Mohammed Hither Ali</b>	75	21	Cultural Identity in Chimamanda Ngozi Adichie's <i>Americanah</i> <b>S. Swetha &amp; Dr. (Sr.) A. Amala Valarmathy</b>	104
14	The Effectiveness of Using Storytelling Technique in Teaching English Tenses <b>K. Anupreethi &amp; Ms. Amolina Ray</b>	83	22	Power Relations in P. Sivakami's <i>the Taming of Women</i> <b>V. Keerthana &amp; Dr. P.R. Amutha Arockia Mary</b>	108
15	Game Based Learning (GBL) As a Technique to Improve Vocabulary for Children <b>B. Keerthana &amp; Dr. E. Latha</b>	87	23	Enhancing the Writing Skills of Students through Interpretive Comprehension using Graphic Organizers <b>M. Punitha &amp; Dr. E. Latha</b>	112
			24	The Connection between Encounter and Emotions in Michael Crichton's Novel <i>Timeline</i> <b>S. Uma Mageswari &amp; Ms. Anitha Daisy Winfred</b>	117
			25	Power of Nature in Jesymn Ward's <i>Salvage the Bones</i> <b>K. Mahalakshmee &amp; Dr. R.H. Kalaiselvi</b>	121



26	Weight and Lightness of Kundera's Story Telling <b>K. Uzma Fathima &amp; Dr. Ms. P.A.A. Venum Cecilia</b>	125	32	The Effects of Watching Animated Fairy-Tale Videos with English Subtitles <b>R. Ramshiya &amp; Dr. E. Latha</b>	143
27	Motherhood in Toni Morrison's <i>A Mercy</i> <b>A.M Maheswari &amp; Dr. R.H. Kalaiselvi</b>	129	33	Individual and Society in <i>Aravind Adiga's Between the Assassinations</i> <b>A. Reena Pushpam &amp; Dr. I. Mary Gabriel</b>	146
28	Repression of the Unconscious in Mary Jo Kennedy's <i>Black Water</i> <b>B. Mohanapriya &amp; Ms. Amolina Ray</b>	132	35	Healing of the Bruised Psyche: A Study on Margaret Atwood's <i>Cat's Eye</i> <b>Dr. J. Esther Margaret</b>	154
29	De Clerambault's Syndrome in Ian Mcewan's <i>Enduring Love</i> <b>R. Nivetha &amp; Ms. A. Devanayagi</b>	135	36	Depression and Distress of an Young Adult in Sharon Mills <i>Draper's Tears of a Tiger</i> <b>T. Rajashree &amp; Ms. A. Devanayagi</b>	158
30	Effectiveness of Animated Picture in Teaching English Vocabulary to the Primary School Students <b>L. Patricia Priyadharshini &amp; Dr. E. Latha</b>	137	37	Customer Attitude Towards Banking Services - A Study with Reference to Commercial Banks in Theni District <b>Dr. S. Balamurugan</b>	161
31	Barriers of Immigration in Chitra Banerjee Divakariuni's <i>Arranged Marriage</i> <b>S. Priyadharshini &amp; Dr. R.H. Kalaiselvi</b>	140	38	Quest for Identity in Gita Hariharan's <i>The Thousand Faces of Night</i> <b>Dr. S. Udhayakumar</b>	169



# PHYTOSOCIOLOGICAL STUDIES IN KARDANA ESTATE, HILLS OF MEGHAMALAI, TAMIL NADU, INDIA

**R. SHYAM PRAVEEN**

*Master's Student*

*Department of Territory and Agro Forestry System (TESAF)*

*University of Padova, Italy*

**S. VIMAL PRIYA**

*Ph.D. Research Scholar*

*Department of Botany, Kongunadu Arts and Science College*

*Coimbatore, Tamil Nadu, India*

**P. SUMATHI**

*Assistant Professor*

*Department of Botany, Kongunadu Arts and Science College*

*Coimbatore, Tamil Nadu, India*

## Abstract

*Phytosociological study is the most essential in any community to know its structure and organization. The various qualitative characters obtained are used to determine the level of distribution, numerical strength and degree of dominance exhibited by the constituent species in the community. The phytosociology is one of the important aspect for analyzing the structure and composition of vegetation and its dynamics. The quantitative study of vegetation is called Phytosociology or the special field of study of plant communities with respect to their components structure and classification forms the basis of division of ecology called phytosociology. The present paper deals with the population structure of Kardana estate, Hills of Meghamalai, Theni district, Tamil Nadu state was studied. A total of 28 species belongs to 19 families were recorded. Highest important index value was reported for the species *Melaleuca alternifolia* (74.287) followed by *Azadiractaindica* (22.111) and *Cynodondactylon* (23.079).*

**Keywords:** *phytosociological study, qualitative characters and quantitative ecological characters.*

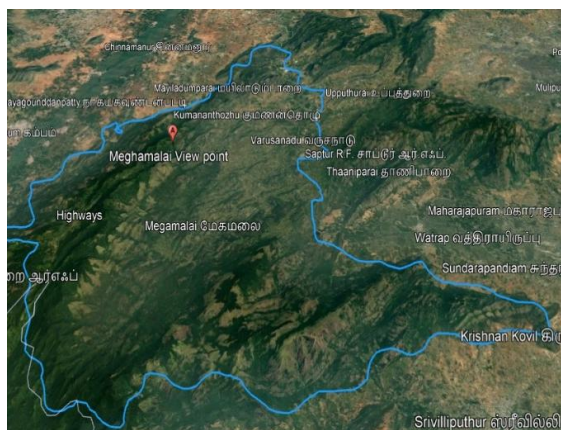
## Introduction

Biodiversity is not distributed evenly on Earth, and is richest in the tropics. These tropical forest ecosystems cover less than 10 percent of earth's surface, and contain about 90 percent of the world's species. Biodiversity generally tends to cluster in hotspots, and has been increasing through time, but will be likely to slow in the future (Rabosky *et al.* 2009). Biodiversity is not evenly distributed, rather it varies greatly across the globe as well as within regions. Among other factors, the diversity of all living things (biota) depends on temperature, precipitation, altitude, soils, geography and the presence of other species. The study of the spatial distribution of

organisms, species and ecosystems, species and ecosystems, is the science of biogeography.

Phytosociology is the study of the characteristics, classification, relationships and distribution of plant communities. These studies are most essential to understand the species diversity, community organization and to select out useful plant species from natural communities (Daubenmire, 1970), and to know the ecological status of the constituent species in the communities (Katsuno, 1977). Ecological status of species in a habitat is determined by assessing the biodiversity of a region, the environmental conditions prevailing there and their interactions. Ecological assessment is done by

- To determine Relative Frequency, Relative Density, Relative Dominance and Important Value Index (IVI), of the selected study area of Megamalai hills of Western Ghats.
- To reveal the current available status of plant species.



**Figure 1 Location of study area of Megamalai hills**

### Collection of Plant Materials

The plant photos are collected during the month of July and December 2021 from Megamalai Hills of Theni District, Tamil Nadu. Plants were initially identified by their vernacular name through consultation with the local people. The voucher specimens were deposited in the Department of Botany, Kongunadu Arts Science College (Autonomous), Coimbatore, Tamil Nadu, India.

### Work Plan

The Dichotomous keys have been provided to the genera and species level for easily identification. The genus under a family level and the species of the genus are given in the same order, as they appear in the respective keys.

Each plant species with in nomenclature the correct name of the plant is mentioned first is followed by reference of revisions work of any recent publications and references to illustration are also given.

For each taxon a short description, ecology flowering, fruiting and specimen examined are given. The abbreviations proceeding the field number indicate the color photographs and illustrations are included at the appropriate places.

### Transect

- The field exercise was carried out throughout the Western Ghats of Megamalai Hills, Theni, Tamil

Nadu, during session of July 2021, December 2021.

- The belt transect was laid in different area, and the plant species include herb, shrub, climbers and trees.
- Identification was done using Gamble volume I, II, III.
- Identification followed by arrangement of plant species according to Bentham and Hooker's classification.
- From the observation the quantitative characters such as frequency, density, relative frequency, relative density, basal area, Important Value Index (IVI), Relative Value Index (RVI) were calculated according to the following formula proposed by Cottom and Curis (1957).
- To count the individual of species, belt transect and the size of 10×20m was laid.

### Belt transect

Belt transects are used in biology to estimate the distribution of organisms in relation to a certain area, such as the seashore or meadow (21). It records all the species found between two lines and how fat they are for a certain place or area and how many of then there are. An interrupted belt transect records all the species found in quadrats (square frames) placed at certain intervals along a line. The belt transect to form a continuous belt, or series of quadrats.

In this method, the transect line is laid out across the area to be surveyed and a quadrat is placed on the first marked point on the line. These marked point should be a set amount of space apart. The plants and /per animals inside the quadrat are then identified and their abundance estimated. Animals can be counted within the quadrat, or collected, while it is usual to estimate the percentage cover of plant species. Cover is the area of the quadrat occupied by the above-ground parts of a species when viewed from above. The canopies of the plant inside the quadrat will often overlap each other, so the total percentage cover of plants in a single quadrat will frequency add up to more than 100%.

## Phytosociology

Frequency, density and abundance were calculated using the following formulae:

- Frequency (%) = Number of quadrats in which the species present/Total number of quadrats studied X 100
- Density = Total number of individuals of the species in all quadrats/ Total number of quadrats studied
- Abundance = Total number of individuals of the species in all quadrats / Number of quadrats of occurrence of the species

To calculate average basal area of individuals, the stem circumference at 30cm high from soil for each species was measured. Then the formula,  $\pi r^2$  was used to derive

Basal area was calculated by determining the radius of the stem by employing the formula

$$C=2\pi r$$

$$\text{Area} = \pi r^2$$

where C= Circumference of the stem

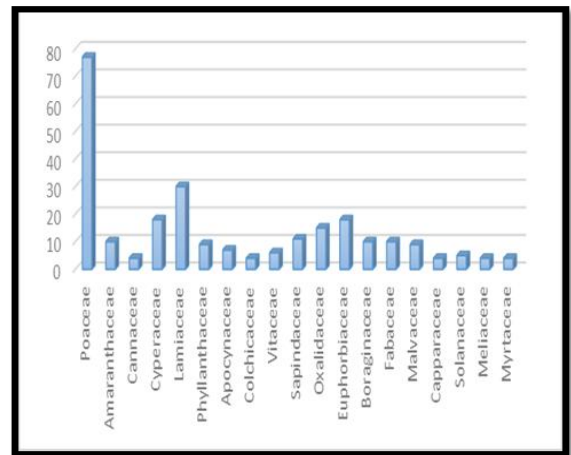
$$\pi = 3.14$$

r = radius

The average basal area. The average basal area was multiplied with the density to obtain the basal cover. Relative frequency, relative density and relative dominance were calculated from the following formulae:

- Relative frequency (%) = Number of occurrence of the species/ Number of occurrence of all species X 100
- Relative density (%) = Number of individuals of the species/Number of individuals of all species X 100

Relative dominance (%) = Total basal area of the species/Total basal area of all species X 100



**Figure 2 Floristic analysis of the studied species in the plant community**

The importance value index (IVI) and the Relative Value of Importance (RVI) were calculated as per the method of Curtis and McIntosh (1950). The important Value Index (IVI) is the character used to know the ecological importance of the species in a given habitat that is the level of environmental preference for the species. It is an attribute derived by summing the value of Relative frequency, Relative density and Relative dominance for the respective species. The Relative Value of Importance (RVI) is used to know the position of the constituent species in relation to the other species in a community it was worked out by the following formula.

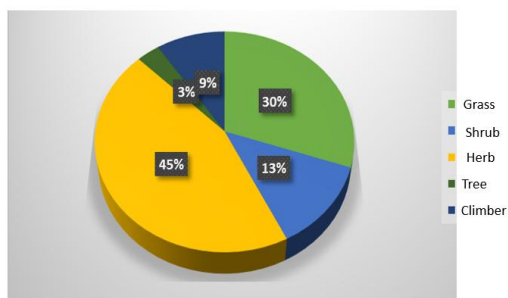
Relative Value of Importance (RVI) was calculated by using the formula:

- $RVI = \text{IVI of the species} / \text{Total IVI of the species} \times 100$

Total IVI of the species Polygraph will be constructed to know the all the aspect of the species, such as distribution density and dominance along with the IVI for the most important plant and least important plants at the level of trees, shrubs, herb and climber.

## Results

### Phytosociology



**Figure 3 Family wise composition of the studied species in the plant community**

The phytosociological analysis are more important for identifying the species of perpetuation and low also population size in any natural community. In the present study plant community at Megamalai hills was explored for its species composition and quantitative ecological analysis. The data obtained in these lines are presented on the table. The total number of 28 species included Grass (3), Climber (4), Herb (14), Shrub (5) and Trees (2) was recorded (Figure 2). The included 19 different families diverse species are noted (Figure 3). This community study enriched the degree of taxonomically diverse species.

### Quantitative Ecological Character

The distribution level determined on the basis of frequency value was also varying according to the type of stratum in the study area of Megamalai hills. Among these no one showed the eve distribution. Similarly the highest frequency, density and dominance among the Herb was shown in Table 1. In the study area *Cynodondactylon* showed the highest Frequency, Density, Abundance value followed by *Digitara ternate* and *Oxalis latifolia*

### Relative Value of Frequency, Density and Dominance

As the relative value of Frequency, Density and Dominance are the magnitude of the frequency, density and dominance of the respective species, the response of an constituent species were in the same tread showed in the individual species.

### Important Value Ineded (IVI)

This is the character used to find out the plant species which receives the maximum impact of environment were species are distributed. The IVI secured by various species are given in the table. In the selected plants *Melaleucaalternifolia* (74.287) have the highest IVI value followed by *Azadiractaindica* (22.111) and *Cynodondactylon* (23.079) and The Table 1 shows ther species encountering the Relative frequency, Relative density and Relative dominance and IVI. *Cynodondactylon*, *Oxalis latifolia*, *Azadiractaindica* and *Melaleucaalternifolia* contribute the ecological aspects of relative plant species and they are considered to be species most ecological importance and are well established in Kardana estate, Megamalai hills. Table-1 Frequency, abundance, density and basal cover with their relative values, Importance Value Index (IVI) and Relative Value of Importance (RVI) of constituent species in the community at Kardana estate, Meghamalai hills, the Western Ghats.

S.No	Name of the plant species	Frequency(%)	Abundance (individual/m <sup>2</sup> )	Density (individual/m <sup>2</sup> )	Basal cover(mm <sup>2</sup> /hac)	R.FRE(%)	R.DENS(%)	R.DOM (%)	IVI	RVI (%)
1	<i>Cyanodondactylon</i>	100	8	10	396	5.556	15.686	1.837	23.079	7.693
2	<i>Agrostispeninsularis</i>	80	5	4.5	134	4.444	7.059	0.612	12.116	4.039
3	<i>Digitariaternata</i>	80	5	4.75	365	4.444	7.451	1.705	13.600	4.533
4	<i>Vincetoxicumsubramnii</i>	60	1	0.75	39	3.333	1.176	0.180	4.690	1.563
5	<i>Gloriosasuperba</i>	60	1	1	11	3.333	1.569	0.048	4.950	1.650
6	<i>Cissusquadrangularis</i>	80	2	1.5	46	4.444	2.353	0.211	7.008	2.336
7	<i>Cardiospermumcanescens</i>	80	3	2.75	107	4.444	4.314	0.495	9.253	3.084
8	<i>Achyranthesaspera</i>	60	3	2.5	57	3.333	3.922	0.255	7.509	2.503
9	<i>Canna indica</i>	60	1	1	23	3.333	1.569	0.102	5.004	1.668
10	<i>Daturastramonium</i>	60	2	1.5	101	3.333	2.353	0.466	6.153	2.051
11	<i>Cyperusdigitatus</i>	60	2	1.25	41	3.333	1.961	0.187	5.481	1.827
12	<i>Leucasaspera</i>	40	5	2.5	114	2.222	3.922	0.515	6.659	2.220
13	<i>Vitexnegundo</i>	60	3	2.25	136	3.333	3.529	0.630	7.493	2.498
14	<i>Phyllanthusamarus</i>	80	2	2.25	61	4.444	3.529	0.278	8.252	2.751
15	<i>Ocimum sanctum</i>	80	2	1.75	35	4.444	2.745	0.160	7.349	2.450
16	<i>Catharanthusroseus</i>	40	2	1	52	2.222	1.569	0.238	4.029	1.343
17	<i>Oxalis latifolia</i>	60	5	3.75	36	3.333	5.882	0.148	9.364	3.121
18	<i>Plectranthusamboinicus</i>	40	2	1	21	2.222	1.569	0.091	3.882	1.294
19	<i>Euphorbia hirta</i>	80	4	3.5	97	4.444	5.490	0.443	10.378	3.459
20	<i>Heliotropiumindicum</i>	60	3	2.5	102	3.333	3.922	0.466	7.721	2.574
21	<i>Mimosa pudica</i>	80	2	1.75	52	4.444	2.745	0.238	7.428	2.476
22	<i>Abutilon indicum</i>	60	3	2.25	171	3.333	3.529	0.795	7.657	2.552
23	<i>Cassia fistula</i>	40	2	0.75	43	2.222	1.176	0.198	3.596	1.199
24	<i>Cadabatrifoliata</i>	60	1	1	114	3.333	1.569	0.535	5.437	1.812
25	<i>Withaniasomnifera</i>	60	4	3	494	3.333	4.706	2.319	10.359	3.453
26	<i>Jatropha gossypifolia</i>	60	1	1	55	3.333	1.569	0.254	5.156	1.719
27	<i>Azadirachta indica</i>	60	1	1	3639	3.333	1.569	17.209	22.111	7.370
28	<i>Melaleuca alternifolia</i>	60	1	1	14669	3.333	1.569	69.385	74.287	24.762

(R.FRE-Relative frequency, R.DENS-Relative density, R.DOM-Relative dominance, IVI-Important Value Index, RVI- Relative Value Important)

## Discussion

The climatic data particularly the temperature (maximum of 28°C) showed that the study area is experiencing temperate climate. The rainfall and

humidity data exhibited that the study area is also having favorable environmental factors for plant growth.



Species diversity is an important attribute of a natural community that influences functioning of an ecosystem (Hengeveld, 1996). In the present study a total number of 28 plant species were enlisted which includes 3 grasses, 4 climber, 14 herb, 5 Shrub and 2 Trees species. The Poaceae, Lamiaceae, Euphorbiaceae and Cyperaceae were predominant plant families in the present study site, while Oleaceae constituted only least number of individuals. Michael and Boodram (2006) found that similar trend of dominance of Poaceae member in the similar climatic dry forest vegetation communities of little Tobago Island, West Indies.

Frequency is usually expressed in terms of percentage occurrence of individual species in an area. In this study, the highest frequency of 100% was registered by the one species, *Cyanodondactylon*. It indicates that species have fitted well with the environment of Megamalai region. The higher seed output and greater reproductive potential exist in these species may be the possible reasons for this fact (Khoshoo and Mahal, 1967; Manorama, 1996). On the other hand, the other four species viz; *Leucasaspera*, *Catharanthusroseus*, *Plectranthusamboinicus* and *Cassia fistula* obtained lowest frequency of 40% respectively. It may be attributed to its microclimatic preference for the appearance of these species only in the margins of the forests and not the entire stretch of the forests

A previous report in a tropical dry deciduous forest studied by Narayan Anshumali (2014). The IVI result showed the tree species with high important values differ from site to site. The species richness is not uniformly distributed in the forest site: similarly in present study the important values are varied from belt to belt. The highest IVI was recorded in tree species especially *Melaleucaalternifolia*. The lowest IVI was found in *Plectranthusamboinicus*.

## Conclusion

In another study, A plant *Lagerstwenialanceolata* from Lytharaceaewas showed high Relative frequency and High Relative density which indicates it showed very high Relative dominance, hence IVI was maximum (55-40), This indicates that is very

important species within the community and the species was dominate the forest (Monohar, 2015), In present study was *Melaleucaalternifolia* with very high IVI and dominate the site. This invader replaced the original diversity and it attest the biodiversity.

The study includes 28 plants species belonging to different genera and families were identified in meghamalai hills, Western ghats, Theni district in this survey, the large amount of Poaceae families and Herbs are well grown.

From this study we conclude that, the Meghamalai Hills has rich Biodiversity. We have also seen the Diversity and Dominance of plant species present in Meghamalai Hills.

Research and Possible restoration is urgently needed into the biodiversity and ecology of the remaining forests in Meghamalai. The study concludes that conservation and rehabilitation of deciduous forest are in consideration.

## References

1. Ahmed, A.N. 2014. In vitro propagation and synthetic seeds production: an efficient methods for *Stevia rebaudiana* Bertoni. Sugar Tech 16(1): 100-108.
2. Balakrishnan, A. and R. Kokilavani, 2012a. Identification and structural elucidation of linolenic acid in the ethanolic fruit extract of *Cucumistrigonus*. Applied Botany 44: 7312-7315
3. Belton, V. and Gear, A.E. (1983). On a shortcoming of Saaty's method of analytic hierarchies. Omega, 11 (3):228-230.
4. Cano, E., A.C. Ortiz, S.D. Rio, A.V. Ramirez and F.J.E. Ruiz, 2014. A phytosociological survey of some serpentine plant communities in the Dominican Republic. Plant Biosystems 148(2): 200-212.
5. Daubenmire, R.F. 1940. Plant succession due to overgrazing in the Agropyron bunchgrass prairie in southeastern Washington. Ecology 21(1): 55-64.
6. Katsuno, T. 1977. Phytosociological studies on the roadside vegetation part 1. Bulletin of the College of Agriculture and Veterinary Medicine Hihon University 34: 311- 343.

7. Krishnamoorthy Karthika., & Vimalpriya Subramanian. (2021). A phyto pharmacological review of medicinally important plant solenamplexcaulis (cucurbitaceae). *Kongunadu Research Journal*, 8(2), 44-48.
8. Paulsamy, S., K.K. Vijaya Kumar, M. Murugesan, M. Sivashanmugam, P. Senthilkumar and D. Suresh, 2008. Medicinal and other economic plants of Shola understories, the Nilgiris, Western Ghats. International Book Distributors, Dehradun, Uttarakhand, India. p. 1-112.
9. Paulsamy, S., K.K. Vijayakumar, K. Bong-Seop and P. Senthilkumar, 2009b. Status of the red-listed plant species, *Smilax wightii* A. DC. in Nilgiri Biosphere Reserve, the Western Ghats, India. *Journal of Ecology and Field Biology* 32(4): 249-256.
10. Ranjitham, P., S. Paulsamy and K. Padmavathi, 2012. Current ecological status of the two medicinal shrubs, *Erythroxyl ummonogynum* Roxb. And *Ehretia microphylla* Lam. in Maruthamalai hills of Western Ghats and Bannari hills of Eastern Ghats. *Journal of Research in Ecology* 1: 25-36.
11. Rasingam, L. and N. Parathasarathy, 2009. Tree species diversity and population structure across major forest formations and disturbance categories in Little Andaman Island, India. *Tropical Ecology* 50(1): 89-102.
12. Raven, P.H. 1987. The scope of plant conservation problem world-wide. In: D. Bramwell, O. Hamann, V. Heywood and H. Synge, (eds.). *Botanical Gardens and the World Conservation Strategy*. Academic Press London, England, p. 19- 20.
13. Saglam, C. 2013. A phytosociological study of the forest, shrub and steppe vegetation of Kizildag and environs (Isparta, Turkey). *Turkish Journal of Botany* 37: 316-335.
14. Shukla, R.P. 2009. Patterns of plant species diversity across Terai landscape in northeastern Uttar Pradesh, India. *Tropical Ecology* 50(1): 111-123.
15. Tripathi, K.P and B. Singh, 2009. Species diversity and vegetation structure across various strata in natural and plantation forests in Katernighat Wildlife Sanctuary, North India. *Tropical Ecology* 50(1): 191-200.
16. Venkataraman, K. 2009. India's Biodiversity Act 2002 and its role in conservation. *Tropical Ecology* 50(1): 23-30.

# DOMINATION OF PATRIARCHY IN J.M. SYNGE'S *RIDERS TO THE SEA*: A FEMINIST READING

**ALI MASUD**

M.A in English

The University of Burdwan

**RABI KANTA ROY**

Assistant Professor

Department of English, Kabi Nazrul College

(Affiliated to The University of Burdwan)

Birbhum, West Bengal

## Abstract

John Millington Synge's *Riders to the Sea* is a masterpiece of realistic tragedy, and is considered to be a poetic play because it is rich in imaginative qualities. This famous play which has long been one of the most popular and highly regarded plays in the history of English literature, deals with the misery, poverty, ignorance and superstitions of the peasants and fishermen of the Aran Islands. It is a story of a female protagonist, Maurya, the heroine is the victim of the mighty impalpable power of the sea. Critics have studied this play from various perspectives. But in this paper, my endeavor is to analyse *Riders to the Sea* from feminist view point, and to establish its central character Maurya as a victim in male dominated society. The sea itself is the symbol of patriarchy who causes sufferings for the naïve women like Maurya. In the hand of the sea Maurya is helpless like that of the women in the hands of patriarchy. As if the image of the Aran Island reflects the whole world of patriarchy and women like Maurya and her daughters are being kept in prison which they can not break so they accepted it as their fate and keep on living in spite of all their trouble and misery.

**Keywords:** patriarchy, power, sea, male, women, misery.

Before focusing on *Riders to the Sea* from the feminist point of view, it is necessary to discuss about the feminism first. Feminism is a term which refers to a political movement that gathered momentum in the 1910s giving a call for women's liberation from certain forms of gender based discriminations that deprived women of the opportunities for self-promotion and equality with men simply because they were women. This phenomenon of feminism raises the socio-political and psychological awareness that the long tradition of patriarchal society, with its various structures and organizations, is essentially hostile to women's freedom and is interested in keeping them subjugated in order to perpetuate the authority. Feminist Literary Criticism primarily is the way woman is represented in literature or that literature which focuses on the position of women in society past and present. The books like A

*Vindication of the Rights of Women* (1792) by Mary Wollstonecraft, *Women in the Nineteenth Century* by Margaret Fuller talked of women's freedom. Simone de Beauvoir's *The Second Sex* (1949) also is a greater influence to this contemporary feminist movement. This book has an important section on the portrayal of women in the novels of D.H. Lawrence. Male contributions to this tradition of feminist writing include John Stuart Mill's *The Subjection of Women* (1869) and Friedrich Engel's *The Origin of the Family* (1884). This movement was literary from the very start and had always been crucially concerned with books and literature, so that Feminist Literary Criticism should not be seen as an off-shoot or a spin off from Feminism which is remote from the ultimate aims of the moment, but as one of its most practical ways of influencing everyday conduct and attitudes. Elaine Showalter comments

that 'there is no Mother of Feminist Criticism' as it was never a unified theory, rather it has always been a strong movement of a certain number of bold and brave women.

The study of the growth and history of the feminist movement clearly shows that there were a series of movements or 'Waves' which may be classified under three heads of First, Second and Third Wave Feminist Criticism. The First Wave Feminist Criticism refers to the late Nineteenth and early Twentieth Century Feminist movements for the equal rights for women. Its focus was on the primary right of women, specially the right to vote. Mary Wollstonecraft's book *A Vindication of the Right of Women* advocates the social and moral equality for both the sexes. The First Wave Feminist Criticism is said to have been maturing with the publication of Virginia Woolf's essay *A Room of One's Own*. The feminist activity in the late 1960s and 1970s is known as the Second Wave Feminist Criticism. In this stage the protest against women's inequality gained momentum which Jane Freedman calls a 'reinvigoration of feminism'. It mainly concentrated on the inequality of women in the areas of family, sexuality and work. The Third Wave Feminist Criticism begins from the early 1990s as a result of the apparent failure of the Second Wave Feminist Criticism. This phase was raised by Cherrie Moraga, Maxine Hong Kingston and Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak. This phase focuses on the ambiguity and category of gender and sexuality. This Third Wave Feminist Criticism is very important in the history of Feminist movements.

Gayatri Chakravorty Spivak in her essay *Can the Subaltern Speak?* argues that in a colonized country women are doubly silenced - by colonizer and by patriarchy. This mode of looking at literature certainly gives light to what happens in the domain of the play *Riders to the sea*. In this play there are no villains. But if villain is one who makes the hero/heroine suffering, then, in this play, sea and patriarchy are two villains. John Millington Synge 'the only great poetic dramatist' of the Irish dramatic movement at the end of the 19th century, has composed his *Riders to the Sea* expressing his experience of the Irish

social life as he saw it in the Aran Islands during his long stay among the people. *Riders to the Sea* serves as an example to demonstrate the expectations of the Irish patriarchal society, the practice of privileges in patriarchal leadership, and the suffering, helplessness of femininity.

Women were expected to be silent, chaste, and obedient to their husband, father, brother and all men in general. Patriarchal rule justified women's subordination as the natural order because women were thought to be physiologically inferior to men. In this play women are the central players who act from the beginning to ending. These women play different roles where at the beginning of the play Nora and Cathleen appear. This play involves many scenes and roles where Nora's stitching confirms Michael's clothes, affirming his death; Maurya sees that both Bartley and Michael are dead. Although, the role of the women in this play is vital, Bartley, the only visible male figure, controls the whole family and proves himself as a member of patriarchal social system. This play explains very well the dominance of the patriarchal society over woman in the Aran Islands. Male plays here the role of leader where female follows them. Synge portrays a somber life for Maurya and her daughters. It is her misery, her bitterness of sorrow and her final recovery that constitute the major interest of the play. Maurya through her role shows the suffering of the whole Irish peasantry.

In this play, patriarchal dominance is the ultimate stage. Women characters are dominated by the ruling male people. Maurya, being an Irish woman is suffering a lot due to the traditional and so called-patriarchal rule. In a patriarchal society, woman suffers a lot. Maurya in this play suggests so. Without any male relative, it will not only be difficult for them to sustain their livelihood, but they also feel 'insecure'. An emotional and helpless tone is found in Maurya's speech "in the big world the old people do be leaving things after them for their sons and children, but in this place it is the young men do be leaving" (Synge 7-8). This suggests that the women of Aran Islands depend on the male. These pathetic words of Maurya are uttered in a very tragic context.

Maurya makes the comment on her tragedy. It is the general order of the world at large that the old people die leaving their things to the children by way of legacy and the latter use them in their everyday life. But such is the life of these islanders that the natural order of things is completely reversed. Here young men die before their mother, leaving their things for the use of the surviving mothers. This is the very wretched condition of Maurya. The fashionable walking stick that Michael had bought from the market in the mainland as an article of luxury is now used by the old weak mother as an article of necessity. This portion suggests that the old women in the Aran Island depend on the patriarchy. Further, as Nora is too young and Maurya too old and grief-stricken to take the responsibility of the family, Cathleen is the only member to take up the role as leader in the household and she tries to prevent family's destruction. Thus, Bartley wants Cathleen to sell pig in his absence. But Maurya's dilemma whether Cathleen can sell the pigs with a good price or not, suggests 'inferiority' of female sex. Even, when Maurya forgets to bless her son and utters the 'unlucky word' on the eve of Bartley's departure, Cathleen persuades her mother to meet Bartley on the way and give him bread and blessing. This portion suggests the 'forgetfulness' attitude of the women class.

Many scholars like Barret H. Clark believes that "Riders to the Sea is not a tragedy in its real sense and it is only a picture of Irish peasantry" (A. Ansari 297). Maurya is a peasant woman. She shares the beliefs and customs and superstitions of Irish peasant woman. She suffers like all the women of Aran Islands. The suffering of Maurya and her family are of not lesser intensity than those Shakespearean tragic characters who are men and women of very high position. Maurya's indefatigable effort and struggle with the sea to save male members of her family around pity in our hearts. Moreover J.M. Synge violates the ancient and middle ages concepts of ideal tragic hero. Most critics like A. Ansari (2012) observes the conflict between the sea and the human being and Robin Skelton (43) speaks directly that the play "emphasis upon the

dominance of the sea makes the sea itself into a power, a god". But they have not tried to locate the invisible conflict between men and women in *Riders to the Sea* and a clear tension between men and women for patriarchy. But here, my endeavor is to analyse this play from feminist point of view. The way how a patriarchal system involves men being in authority over women, and dominates them, is well explained in this paper.

Maurya suggests the condition of all women of Aran Islands under patriarchal dominance. J.M. Synge does not create his work *Riders to the Sea* like Shakespeare, Marlowe, and others where the protagonist comes from the upper state of society. Maurya, the protagonist has been presented here as common, normal lady sharing a lower status of life. J.M Synge designs his play *Riders to the Sea* taking five women characters. They are Maurya, the protagonist and mother of Cathleen and Nora, the elder daughter of Maurya, the youngest member of Maurya's family and the two other neighboring women characters whose names are not mentioned and they play a small role. Although, male character is presented less in the play, Bartley is seen as an example of all Irish male community and the play is centered on his role, dialogue, and movement. Besides, a young priest whose name is unknown to us is not seen on the stage, but play a vital role here to some extent. Synge depicts truly the Irish society where women are dependent on others for their livelihood and existence. This play portrays the women as fragile and pathetic beings. According to some critics, women are suppressed because of capitalism, colonialism, unlimited power of church, and cultural and political power of men day after day. They are given no value. As England colonizes Ireland, the women are frequently suppressed by all those. As on the advice of W.B. Yeats, Synge visited the Aran Islands and experienced a lot, here he portrays several suppression of the Irish people through presenting the calamities and suffering of woman character.

The deep influence of priest over women in Aran Island suggests a kind of patriarchal dominance. The priest who claims that he is the direct representative

of God, always misleads the women class. Here, although Maurya keeps faith in God and obeys the prophecy of the clergyman, she is rewarded nothing and lost every of her sons. Furthermore, she accepts the departure of her husband, father-in-law and six sons for getting good livelihood, because she is taught that it is only the male who goes outside. Maurya tries to act like a good leader in the absence of male member. But she is always reminded of the superiority of patriarchal system. Thus, after the departure of Bartley, she speaks of their upcoming habitual fact to have "a bit of wet flour" and "a fish that would be stinking" (Synge14). But the circumstances teach her that it is really very much difficult to lead the life in the absence of male member. So, she becomes helpless and cries for their (male-members) absence. This is the system of society that makes the women dependent on the men. As the play centers on the life of Maurya, she shares the beliefs and customs and motherly affection of Irish peasant women. When Bartley appears, there is a confrontation of mother and a patriarchal Son. Bartley is determined to go to the sea for collecting livelihood. But Maurya, being mother, argues with him to stop him from going out. She knows very well that if Bartley goes he will never return. Thus, she does not allow the new rope required for Michael's burial to be used by Bartley. This portion explains Maurya's love for her son. The term 'motherhood or motherly affection' is used from the very beginning of the play. Maurya's love for her children suggests "motherly affection". This paper tries to find out the meaning of motherly affection. In *Feminism and Motherhood*, A.T. Ann Taylor Allen(1) concentrates on the "mother dilemma", 'one of the most intractable problems facing women in the west'. But here, Maurya is free of dilemma. Thus, after the departure of Bartley, Maurya becomes practical. She comes to understand that Bartley will never return. Even she forgets to hand over the bread and blessing to Bartley, as such blessing cannot save him. Such kind of situation sometime proves Maurya as mother of 'heartless'. Such thing is regarded as a kind of 'inferiority' of a woman. In a patriarchal society women are measured by the male and found lower.

Women are given lower position by traditional rule of society. This is the process where women are taken as 'inferior' and second to the male.

As this paper aims at analyzing the patriarchal effect on the life of an Irish woman, we should judge the role of Maurya very critically and her suffering from feminist perspective. Patriarchal dominance can be clearly located out if we put some questions on the role of Maurya and on the behavior of the male member in the play. The probable answer will help us to fulfill the aim of this paper. First, why does Bartley ignore Maurya's request? Second, why do the women always stay at home? Third, why is Cathleen incapable to sell the pig? The probable answers of all these questions must be nothing but simply because of the patriarchal dominance society describes a general structure in which men have power over women. Bartley's role and his ignorance suggest his identity that he is the member of patriarchal society. On the other side Maurya is portrayed as subordinate. Bartley does not feel the need to answer his mother. Thus, when Maurya always tries to stop him from going outside, Bartley is silent and avoids his mother. Maurya utters "Isn't it a hard and cruel man won't hear a word from an old woman, and she holding him from the sea?" (Synge6). But Bartley is determined to go out to the sea for journey to Galway Fair. He does not listen to the entreaties of his mother. Maurya has dark misgivings And this is natural because she has lost five of her sons in the sea, the latest being Michael whose body they have been looking for those nine days in vain. Moreover, the sea is rough; the wind is blowing from South and West. A star is rising with the moon. These are anticipations of a fierce storm in the sea. Maurya has foreboding of disaster. She therefore tries to hold back Bartley from the sea by argument, appeals and entreaties. But Bartley will go. He cannot miss the chance of making a trip to Connemara in the boat that is now available in order to attend the horse fair. He is not disrespectful to his mother; but he does not reply to his mother's entreaties. This makes Maurya to call him obstinate and cruel. According to her, he has no thought for an old mother who has fears and anxieties. She wants to hold him close to herself, but

the young man has no time to listen to the fears of an old woman. Here Maurya is the universal mother and Bartley is the universal young man who takes perilous adventure for maintaining the family. This part strengthens the patriarchal identity more. A male in a patriarchal society does not keep himself inside home, but traditionally he has to go outside for earning. Bartley also does so. Although, Bartley is well known about the death of his family male members, he is fully determined to go to the sea. His activity proves him as a brave, superior whereas Maurya who fails to stop Bartley, is regarded as weak. Women in Aran Islands are supposed to remain at home when male members shall only work. Patriarchal society always avoids women as it happens in case of Bartley. The influence of priest also suggests another kind of patriarchal dominance.

The priest plays the role of an agent of the colonialism. The behaviour of the clergyman is equal with the colonizer. Both suppress the common people, women class, mentally, physically and economically. The way of suppressing of the priest is very different than that of the colonizer's way. The colonialist countries start their dominance in the name of development. They invaded and spread their imperial power all over the world in the name of progress. Church man, priest, father, brother and capitalist society teach women to be women. The priest appears as an agent of the God at the very beginning of the play. He appears and asks Nora to examine Michael's clothes. Like a teacher he suggests them that if the clothes belong to Micheal then they should tell their mother that Michael has given a good burial. He also instructs them that if the clothes do not match with Michael's other clothes then they should be silent. Here, Nora is instructed what she should do or what she shouldn't do. The influence of the priest is very high that every woman of Aran Islands obeys the instruction of the priest. Even Maurya also is influenced by the priest. Thus, while Bartley was about to leave for the Galway horse fair, Maurya believes that the priest will stop him surely. But the priest doesn't so. The priest assures her that the Almighty God won't leave her destitute without a son. But this proves to be wrong.

She has lost all her male members. This decreases her faith system. Thus, When Nora tells her mother that the priest has assured her that God would never do injustice of leaving her alone "with no son living" Maurya replies "Its little the like him knows of the sea" (Synge 11). She becomes silent and stoical at the very last. So, while Bartley dies, Maurya can understand that her act of keeping herself awake up to the late night comes to mean nothing. But Nora cannot believe it because "Didn't the young priest say the Almighty God won't leave her destitute with no son living" (Synge 11). Maurya is frozen into stolid calm. Patriarchal claim that women are "indifference" and "lower" gets well explained from Nora's view point. Nora, the younger daughter notices this calm of her mother's mind. She remembers how on the day of Michael's death, the mother was wild with grief, when the news was broken to her. She ran from the cottage to the spring well on the road crying bitterly for the dead son. But now she is a picture of calm endurance. There is no loud lamentation, no bitter weeping and tearing of hair. This part suggests another kind of women characteristic feature.

Maurya's frozen condition indicates that women are not like men. Men are strong, determined where women are weak, emotional. Cathleen also gives value to the patriarchal society in her speech. She uses the term "young man". Cathleen's complementary "an old woman will be soon tired with anything, and isn't it nine days herself is after crying and keening and making great sorrow in the house" (Synge 14). She considers Maurya's silence as a result of her tiredness. Maurya's fight against male dominance is neither understood by Nora nor Cathleen. Maurya like a loyal woman explains the exact spirit of christian humanism. She invokes God's blessing upon all "...may He have mercy on my soul, Nora and the soul of everyone is left living in the world" (Synge 14). Maurya blesses all the living and the dead. A new graciousness informs her spirit. Her love now widens and envelops the whole universe. She comes out of her narrow selfish thoughts about her own grief and makes her magnificent even in her defeat and misfortune. This part proves Maurya's surrender to the law of nature. This part makes a

great difference between the woman and man of the Aran Islands. The male who although knows the cruelty of nature, he takes chance to go outside even also in a bad weather. But the woman of this place surrenders easily herself to the fate. Maurya here presents herself as a universal Irish mother figure. Maurya receives knowledge out of calamity, misery and accepts her own damnation, subordination. She says "No man at all can be living in the world" (Synge 14). She now realizes that death is the inevitable end of all men. Death being certain, one must accept it without complaint and acrimony. Now her grief has become sober and deep because of the realization of the fundamental truth of life.

Another critical study also explains well the patriarchal dominance in J.M Synge's *Riders to the Sea*. At the time of preparing the coffin, Cathleen apologises that in their grief they have forgotten about the nails. Then another man gives a mild rebuke for forgetting the nails. Maurya has seen many deaths and has had experience about coffin – making yet she forgets about it. This enrages them. These people have lost all fine sentiments. They also don't spare the unfortunate woman. They chide Maurya for her fault. This is an instance where male dominance is well explained. Maurya, though being old is not forgiven. This Feminism study of Maurya places herself as weak, inferior, in the field of patriarchal rule. Here, suffering of Maurya in a patriarchal society works like a mirror in which social system is beautifully portrayed. The presentation of the superstition and ominous signs in this play explains another side of female characterization of the women in Aran Islands.

From the beginning of the play, Synge builds up the atmosphere through the superstitious dread, premonitions and forebodings created by the superstition of a star rising against the moon. The sea is 'middling bad'; a young man is accustomed to undertake journeys on the sea in such weather; Bartley is not disturbed by the sea and weather. But the women fear roaring in the west and the rising from the south and the west. Thus they have dread of the sea which is ominous for them because they have seen so many deaths in the sea. The dread

creates the premonition about the disaster. It is the superstitious dread that makes Maurya afraid of the grey pony. Grey pony which belongs to dead Michael so startles Maurya that she sees the hallucination of dead Michael riding on the grey pony behind the red mare of Bartley. Again, she cannot bless Bartley on the eve of his departure because her mind is filled with ominous thoughts. Thus Christianity has failed to give her the consolation and relief. Thus these ominous signs dominate the mind of the women in Aran Islands. It indicates the fear, inferiority, weak, lower state of character of the women in the Aran Islands. In a patriarchal society, male acts as if he could only handle all the situation. Bartley represents the patriarchal society throughout his role. He goes to the sea deliberately where the female members stay at home. According to Beauvoir, there is 'us- other binary' in our society, and here women are always in the periphery. Men are the centre and therefore are considered to be 'us', while the women are the 'other'.

In *The Second Sex* Beauvoir says: "A woman is not born as a woman, rather she becomes a woman". By this statement she means to say that a girl child is not a woman. But in the society she becomes a woman by following so many dos and don'ts. This part is clearly visible in the case of Maurya, Nora and Cathleen. Maurya says "If it was a hundred horses, or a thousand horses, you had itself, what is the price of a thousand horses against a son where there is one son only?" (Synge5). Maurya in her speech directly establishes the value and importance of the male member in a society. Though Maurya has her two daughters with her, she feels the value for her son. This kind of approach is an indication of the patriarchal dominance. Again, Cathleen utters "It's the life of a young man to be going on the sea" (Synge6). As they have to suffer for the food, they could manage it by going outside but the traditional rule makes them dependent on the male. Thus, it is only the male who goes outside and female stays inside the house. A patriarchal society dominates the women in many ways and imposes the term "other", "subaltern" on them.



There is no doubt that Synge in his play *Riders to the Sea* describes and records the Irish condition in its nervous state using a scientific realistic mode. Maurya, unlike the classical protagonist shares 'lower-state' of life. Maurya is a typical woman in the play. She is passive and the victim of the mighty impalpable power of the sea. Maurya struggles a lot against the social inequalities of the power and social, economic system. As the Literary Feminism suggests the idea that the women in a colonized country are doubly silenced –by colonizer and by patriarchy, this concept is well portrayed in the life of Maurya. She faces the inequalities that exist between men and women not in a natural way but by the social system, created by men. Maurya is trapped in the patriarchal social and cultural system. Maurya's beliefs, daily life style are directed by the direction of the male. Maurya's faith and obedience to religious and cultural system is proved to be nothing but the several kinds of weapons, being used by the patriarchal society in order to dominate woman class. This is why she is treated worse in several ways. Bartley ignores his mother's request. The priest who is represented as an agent of colonialism colonizes Maurya's faith system. Maurya is reminded of her own sex in every step of her life. Her forgetfulness of 'nails' at the time of preparing 'bread' also proves her as an irresponsible mother and she is rebuked by the old man. Furthermore Maurya is also suppressed by the sea.

So, in conclusion it can be said that J.M Synge's *Riders to the Sea* is a fine document which explains the patriarchal dominance in the Aran Islands. Here, Maurya a representative of all Irish women, struggles against the social system. Her

every step at the end of the play is really bold protest against the patriarchal society. Thus, a Feminist reading of this play proves Maurya as a victimized, helpless, suppressed, worthless woman who may be regarded as a mirror in which the picture of the Irish patriarchal social system is reflected.

## References

1. Allen, Ann Taylor. *Feminism and motherhood in Germany, 1800-1914*. Rutgers University Press, 1991.
2. Ansari, Asghar Ali. "A Thematic Study of JM Synge's *Riders to the Sea*." *International Journal of Innovative Research and Development* 1.3. 2012.
3. Barry, Peter. *Beginning Theory: An Introduction to Literary and Cultural Theory*, Manchester, UK: Manchester University Press, 2009.
4. Beauvoir, Simone. *The Second Sex*. New York: Vintage Books, 1989.
5. Morris, Rosalind C, and Gayatri C. Spivak. *Can the Subaltern Speak?: Reflections on the History of an Idea*, 2010.
6. Showalter, Elaine. *A Literature of Their Own: British Women Novelists from Bronte to Lessing*. Princeton, N.J: Princeton University Press, 1999.
7. Synge, J.M. *The Complete Plays*. New York: Vintage Books, 1935.
8. Synge, J.M. *Riders to the Sea*, Edited by Robin Skelton. Oxford University Press, 1969.

# INDIVIDUAL RACISM IN MICHELLE COHEN CORASANTI'S *THE ALMOND TREE*

**S. GRACY MAJAW**

*PG Assistant*

*Embee Rose Bud School, Tura, Meghalaya*

**Dr. (Sr.) A. AMALA VALARMATHY**

*PG & Research Department of English*

*Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

## **Abstract**

*This paper deals with the concepts of Racism in the novel The Almond Tree written by a Jewish- American writer, Michelle Cohen Corasanti in the year 2013. Racism includes unequal treatment based on group membership. It is treating, or proposing to treat, someone unfavourably because of a "personal characteristic protected by the law." Racism discriminates against people on the basis of colour, descent or ethnic background, gender, religion and so on which is actively prevalent in the present times too. The article is about racism and discrimination of the Palestinians by the Israelites.*

**Keywords:** *race, racism, racial discrimination, racial prejudice, individual discrimination.*

Racism is the threat to global peace. The concept of Race and Racism are of recent origin. Even Though ideas of human differences on the basis of colour occurred in the earlier societies the present concept of the word 'Race' became popular only during the eighteenth century due to French and American revolutions. It originated in modern times and has changed its meaning with the evolution of modern society. The concept of 'racism' is the latest origin of the word 'race'. The first scientific use of this concept is a German Jewish scientist Magnus Hirshfeld in the title of his book which he criticized as racial thinking that was published in 1938.

Racism is a system of social inequality which implies that social groups do not have equal access to or control over material and immaterial social resources. The aspects and contents of racism vary according to class position. It is the belief that groups of humans possess different behavioral traits corresponding to physical appearance and can be divided based on the superiority of one race over the other. It also means prejudice, discrimination or antagonism directed against other people because they belong to different race or ethnicity. Modern

variants of racism take the form of social actions, practices or beliefs or political systems in which different races are ranked as superior to each other based on presumed shared inheritable traits, abilities or qualities.

Racism is the greatest ignorance that people in the world face in everyday life. It brings about destruction to the words "humanity" and "harmony". It is a threat to a person's idea or belief of certain structure in society. It demands superiority and self-centered aspects. It deteriorates the person's attitude of 'rationality', which leads to dangerous activity to support one's own understanding of something. Discrimination describes an expressions which is one of the most common form of human rights violations and abuse. It is difficult to recognise but affects millions of people everyday. Intolerance is closely related to discrimination. Intolerance is a lack of respect for the practices or beliefs other than one's own. It involves the rejection of people whom we perceive as different. It can manifest itself in a wide range of actions from avoidance through hate speeches to physical injury or even murder.

Racial Discrimination occurs when people are treated less favourably than other people only because they belong or are perceived to belong to an inferior race. It has direct consequences on those races which are being discriminated against but it has also indirect and deep consequences in the society as a whole. A society where racial discrimination is allowed or tolerated is a society where people are deprived from and is allowed or tolerated in a society where people are deprived from freely exercising their full potential for themselves and society.

In this novel *The Almond Tree* the author talks about the racial discrimination which leads the protagonist's family to grow in pain and torture psychologically rather than leading them to rise or shine in life. Discrimination are widespread and oppressive regime that is institutionalised and systematic, that accords unequal treatment of Palestinians and are not concerned about the development of the Palestine.

Michelle Cohen Corasanti, the Jewish American author of the novel *The Almond Tree* was born in Unites States to Zionist parents. She lived in Israel from the age of sixteen to twenty-three. She did her graduation in the Hebrew University in Jerusalem. After seven years again she return back to US to pursue her higher education as well as to learn more about the people. She became a lawyer in the International law and human rights. She is a human right activist. She lived in France, Spain, Egypt and England. She currently lives in New York. *The Almond Tree* is her first novel. This novel talks about the conflict and dominant attitude of Palestinians by the Israelites. Racism creates a great impact between the two race. There are many incidents of different kinds of racism in the novel and one of it is the individual Racism which is to be discussed further in this article.

Individual racism includes face-to-face or indirect actions toward a person that intentionally expresses prejudice, hate or bias based on race. It is an attitude which involves both the attitudes held by an individual and the behaviour prompted by those attitudes. The attitudes are often obvious extremely intolerent, bigoted individuals but tend to be proud of those

attitudes and articulate them. This individual racism is portrayed in *The Almond Tree* through the life of the protagonist. The incidents in the Hebrew University has led him to internalize the discrimination through the professors as well as the students of the same class or the university.

Some incidents in the novel shows the perfect examples of Individual racism. Ahmed, the protagonist is not allowed to enter the library for the first time in the college. The guard sees his identity card and never allows him to enter since he is a Palestinian boy. So one day he goes to the library without the knowledge of the guard but the supervisor knocked him out of the library. He is not given the rights of a student to sit and study in the library. He feels depressed by this unfair treatment since his only aim of getting admission is to study hard and shine in life. "For a split second, I wish I were Jewish so I could enter the library without being hassled" (TAT 140).

According to Jones, the scholar, in his article he defines Individual racism to be closely related with racial prejudice. Prejudice is often considered as a conceptualized attitude which include items concerning the elements of racism. He gives examples like innate group differences, the relative inferiority of the other group and policies that reinforce group differences in fundamental resources.

Ahmed finds a young man, his roommate, Jameel with his family welcoming him in the room as he joins the Hebrew University. Jameel's mother treats him with kind and affection but at the same time he sees two girls sitting aside dressed like jews who mocks him for his appearance. He feels terrified by it. "What planet do you come from Ahmed without rural ascent? The girls threw back their heads and laughed" (TAT 135).

The Israelites give importance to their own beliefs and ideas but care less about the real understanding or the facts about the struggles and tortures faced by the Palestinians. Palestinians are considered as the captives who live under their harsh rules. "Palestinians are still represented, visually and verbally, in the racist stereotypical way, as an impersonalized negative element or as a non-entity.

Palestinians are not depicted as a modern productive individual human being but as negative types" (Nurit Elhanan).

Individual racism is the worst type of racism since the individual is subjugated psychologically in the name of race which leads him to be suppressed from all the four sides (physically, spiritually, emotionally and of course mentally). It affects and changes the behaviour and belief of a person into a negative atmosphere. The bitter truth about Individual racism is that it ruins an individual's self-confidence spoils the attitude and discourages or overlaps their potential of pursuing some higher goals in life.

### References

1. Corasanti, Michelle cohen. *The Almond tree*. Garnet publishing. 2012.
2. Elhanan Pelep, Nurit "The Establishment of Israeli identity through Racist Discourse." *The International journal of Diversity in organisations, communities and Nations*, vol 7, No 6, common ground publishing pvt ltd, 2008
3. Jagaland, Thorbjom. "Compass: manual for Human Rights Education with young people." *Discrimination and Tolerance*, 2002.
4. Scott, Chaunda. L.A *Discussion of Individual, Institutional and Cultural Racism with implications of HRD*, 2007.pp 2-3
5. Vashi, Nimi, Sandeepsharma. *Theauthorsblog*. 17 February 2020,
6. theauthorsblog.wordpress.com/tag/michelle-cohen-corasanti/
7. World report 2019. Israel and Palestine events of 2018. Human Rights Watch.

# TRANSITIVITY ANALYSIS OF “THE ELVES AND THE COBBLER” AND “THE GIFTS OF THE LITTLE PEOPLE” FROM GRIMMS’ FAIRY TALES

**MS. B. SAI HARSHITHA**

M. A. English, 2nd Year

Sri Sathya Sai Institute of Higher Learning, Andhra Pradesh

**Dr. (Mrs.) MAITALI KHANNA**

Assistant Professor, Department of English

Sri Sathya Sai Institute of Higher Learning, Andhra Pradesh

## Abstract

The paper attempts to analyse two of Grimms’ Fairy tales titled “The Elves and the Cobbler” and “The Gifts of the Little People” using the stylistic model of Transitivity provided by M.A.K Halliday. Transitivity Analysis is the core of Halliday’s Systemic Functional Grammar, which studies language as a meaning-making system, laying emphasis on ‘choice’. Each language user has a broad palette of words, phrases and clauses to choose from. Each user’s choice might be dependent on various factors such as their social setup, cultural background and personal character. Understanding the experiential function of language, the Transitivity model looks at it as encompassing processes in order to reflect the thoughts, action and feelings of language users. The paper decodes the different types of processes encoded into the language of the selected narratives. In this paper, Transitivity Analysis of these processes are carried out by calculating the percentage of the frequency of each process as it occurs in the selected tales. Considering the data found, the characters of the stories, their actions and thoughts are understood. Viewing the larger picture, the empirical data found also helps establish the ‘moral of the story’ that is typical of the genre.

**Keywords:** transitivity, process types, Grimms’ fairy tales, systemic functional grammar, stylistics

## Introduction

Fairy tales have been the stock format of narrative that has sustained since the times of oral traditions. In ancient societies, these stories of mythology and fantasy were the means for transmission of cultural and social knowledge. Civilisations rise and fall, yet these tales live to impact the social and moral life. The victory of good over evil or the rich being selfish and cruel, while the poor being generous and sweet, or the fairy/ elf being kind towards the hardworking, sincere and devout – are some universal themes central to these fairy tales. The primary audience of these narratives were and still are toddlers and pre-teen children. Apart from being a source of entertainment, the tales have a strong ethical and moral impact in the child reader’s mind.

In this genre, “Cinderella”, “Little Snow-White”, “Hansel and Gretel”, “Rapunzel” are some tales that

go into the lists of favourites of all times. These tales have been there from yore, giving the touch of fantasy to real lives. The very popular *Grimms’ Fairy Tales* (1812), originally known as the *Children’s and Household Tales*, is the collection of German fairy tales by the “Brothers Grimm”, Jacob and Wilhelm. These tales have stood the test of the length and breadth of time, and still continue to be much sought after, be it in paperback format or as animations. The fairy tales compiled in the collection contain recurring themes or motifs that make them universal in appeal, and much research has been conducted studying the common themes, character portrayal, and also gender issues in these tales.

A very important aspect of study is the pattern of language and style in these tales. Language being both timeless and temporal, plays a very significant role in communicating various domains of meaning in

a text. The Grimm Brothers, especially Jacob Grimm, was a major figure in the field of language studies. The Brothers are credited with rigorous recordings of the folktales across Germany, inclusive of its original intent and dialects. The collection still provides a foundation for those trying to understand the shifts in German language that have taken place since the 1800s.

With the upcoming trends of stylistics in literary analysis, language has all the more pride of place in understanding the nuances of meaning. The study of style and language of these tales will analytically unravel the moral and message in these tales. There have already been some studies done in this area, using stylistic tools to study the Grimms' tales. This paper carries out a stylistic study of two selected Grimms' tales. More specifically, Halliday's transitivity model has been used to analytically approach the two stories: "The Elves and the Cobbler" and "The Gifts of the Little People". These stories were picked as they are not very popular compared to their contemporaries and not much work has been done on them. The paper first details about the Transitivity processes as advocated by Halliday. Then, after summarising the stories, it will analyse the stories as per the components of the model, explaining the methodology used for the analysis, concluding with the critical findings.

### **Transitivity Model**

Stylistics is a branch under applied linguistics that helps an analyst discover the various meanings a text can bring out by analysing its language. According to Simpson, Stylistics is "a method of textual interpretation in which primacy of place is assigned to language" (2). Through the analysis of the text's language, its patterns and forms, a stylistician can uncover and understand the meaning of the text. The meaning that arises from a stylistic analysis may add a different dimension to the general understanding of the text. The stylistic forms and patterns that are present within a text have a functional significance. Wales states that "most stylistics is not simply to describe the formal features of texts for their own sake, but in order to show their functional significance

for the interpretation of the text; or in order to relate literary effects to linguistic 'causes' where these are felt to be relevant" (399). Thus, it can be said that Stylistics plays the bridge between literary criticism and linguistics. Also, Stylistics considers that a text (made of utterances) is placed in a context, in a specific time and place. This ultimately influences how the text is interpreted and how meaning is arrived at. The question of the purpose of stylistics has been around since its inception. The answer is that "To do stylistics is to explore language, and, more specifically, to explore creativity in language use" (Simpson 3). There are various sub-branches within stylistics, such as feminist stylistics, cognitive stylistics, literary stylistics etc.

A very important sub-topic that can help a stylistician analyse a text is the concept of 'Style as a choice'. The everyday experiences of persons, including thoughts, feelings, events, and actions, all require language to capture these elements and encode them into a clause's grammar. It is in this respect that language fulfils an experiential function. It is relevant in this context that "The experiential function is an important marker of style, especially so of the style of narrative discourse, because it emphasizes the concept of style a choice" (Simpson 22). A speaker or a writer has the freedom to pick and choose from the existing pool of words, phrases and clauses of a language to express himself or herself. In this context, Systemic Functional Grammar (SFG), a theory based on the functional aspect of language, was developed by Halliday (1969) fifty years ago. Through this theory, Halliday has developed a view of language as "a meaning-making system with an emphasis on choice" (Neale 44). In his functional theory, Halliday states that "experience and interpersonal relationships are transformed into meanings and the meaning is transformed into wording" (25). Halliday's Systemic functional Linguistics theory points out three types of meanings or metafunctions of language. They are Ideational, Interpersonal and Textual meanings. Ideational meaning includes "the contextual value of the field (what's going on), where language is used to talk about the experience in the world, including the

worlds in the minds, to describe events and states and entities involved in them. It construes human experience. It means by which humans make sense of "reality" (meaning about the inner and the outer worlds). It is further divided into the logical meaning and the experiential meaning" (Marbun 2). Interpersonal meanings evolve in respect to the relationships and roles that people maintain and adopt with one another. According to Sakrika, "The Interpersonal Metafunction is concerned with the interaction between speaker and addressee(s) - the grammatical resources for enacting social roles in general, and speech roles in particular, in dialogic interaction for establishing changing and maintaining interpersonal relations" (63). Textual metafunction deals with the organisation of language, its context and structure. It "is realised through information packing and text structuring" (Sakrikar 63).

The system of Transitivity is the core basis of SFG. It is the grammatical equipment that is used to express experience in language. Transitivity here is understood differently from a verb's grammatical property to take a direct object for completion. According to Halliday, "reality is made up of processes of going on, happening, doing, sensing, meaning, being and becoming" (106). Transitivity primarily attends to each clause in the text, "asking who are the actors, who are the acted upon, and what processes are involved in that action", (Matheson, as cited in Ezzina 286). In a broad sense, it deals with the way meanings are inscribed in a clause, and the "way different types of process are represented in language" (Simpson 22). Halliday, ascribes three components to each situation: "the process itself, participants in the process, and the circumstances associated with the process" (107). The process is pivotal to a situation and is realised by a verb; Participants, realised by noun groups, determine the process; and circumstances, realised by adverbial groups or prepositional phrases, are associated with the process. By analysing the clauses and choices in style, the stylisticians study the types of processes represented, the kind of experience the participants undergo, and the circumstance or the goal that is impacted by the

process. Halliday explains that the Transitivity system provides the "lexicogrammatical resources for construing a quantum of change in the flow of events as a figure – as a configuration of elements centred on a process" (213). Therefore, Halliday distinguished six transitivity processes types. These are material, mental, relational, verbal, behavioral and existential processes. Each process has its own set of elements.

The three central processes are:

- Material process - the process that represents physical actions. It is the process of 'doing'. The participants involved are the Actor and the Goal.
- Mental process - the process that represents mental actions. It is the process of 'sensing'. It also includes cognition, reaction and perception. There are two participants involved; the Sensor and the Phenomenon.
- Relational process - it establishes a relationship between two entities. These are the processes of 'being'. There are three types of relation process. An intensive relational process that establishes an 'X is Y' relationship, a Possessive relational process that establishes an 'X has Y' Relationship, and a Circumstantial relational process that establishes an 'X is at/is in/is on/ is with Y' relationship. Each of these three processes comes in two variations - attributive and identifying. Two participants are involved in the process: the Carrier and the attribute while it is an attributive relational process and the Identifier and the identified while it is an Identifying relational process.

The three subsidiary processes are:

- Behavioural process - the process of physiological states such as states of consciousness (cry, sigh, worry, stare) and physiological functions (sleep, breathe, sneeze). There is only a single participant, the Behavior, involved.
- Verbalisation - the process of articulation. It is the process of 'saying'. There are three participants involved; the sayer, the receiver and the Verbiage (what gets said). The verbiage can

either be a report of what was said or the 'name' of what was said.

- Existential process - it relates to something that happens or to that which 'exists'. A dummy 'there' present in the clause is a marker of the Existential process. Only a single participant, the Existent, is involved.

### **Analysis of "The Elves and The Cobbler" and "The Gifts of the Little People" from *Grimms' Fairy Tales***

#### **Summary**

The first story titled "The Elves and The Cobbler" deals with the encounter between a hardworking cobbler and two elves. He, due to poverty, ends up having just enough leather to make a pair of shoes. He cuts them out one night and plans to make the shoe the next day. To his surprise, the next morning, he finds the shoes made with utmost perfection. That day, he makes a profit by selling those shoes and buys more leather. He cuts the leather that night too and leaves it on the table to be sewn the next day. The shoes are already made by the morning. This keeps happening and the cobbler's curiosity to find out who was helping him increases. He and his wife hide that night and find out that two elves are their helpers. To return his gratitude, the cobbler and his wife make clothes and shoes for the elves. Instead of leather, they keep these presents on the table. That night, the elves come and find their presents. The elves become overjoyed and wear the clothes. Since then, the cobbler lived happily without lacking anything in life.

The second story taken up for analysis is "The Gifts of the Little People". The story narrates an incident, wherein, one day a blacksmith and a tailor unexpectedly find a group of little men and women dancing in a circle. Within the circle, there was a little old man. He calls the blacksmith and the tailor inside the circle and shaves off their heads and beards. He then asks them to fill their pockets with coal which was lying nearby. Not understanding anything that was happening, both of them obey and at 12 o'clock, the tribe of little people vanishes. The blacksmith and the tailor, tired as they were, found a place to rest the

night. The next morning the coals in the pockets had turned to gold and their hair and beard had grown back. The tailor was satisfied with what he had received. Greedy as the blacksmith was, he went the next night with bigger pockets and two more bags. The same thing happened. But the next morning, the coals hadn't turned gold and all the gold from his previous encounter had also turned into coal. Moreover, he was left with a bald head to cover and a beardless face for the rest of his life as a punishment for his greediness.

#### **Methodology**

The Grimms' fairy tales, 'The Elves and The Cobbler' and 'the Gifts of The Little People' are taken up for identifying the different types of process that are encoded into the clauses of the narratives. First, all the clauses were picked in both the tales. Then, every clause was studied for identifying the process type it encodes. Next, an actor, process and goal were distinguished in every clause. Upon identification of the various processes, the frequency of each process was counted and the percentage of the process was calculated using the formula:

$$[\text{No. of occurrences} \div \text{Total no. of clauses}] \times 100$$

With the findings from the data calculated for each process in both the stories, the different meanings encoded into the stories were found and understood.

#### **Different Types of Process Identified in the Tales**

Material process lays emphasis on the actor and the action performed. There are multiple examples of Material process found in the stories. In each of these examples, it can be seen that the role of an actor, though animate or inanimate, performs an action that is physical in nature. Most of the clauses listed below also have a verb associated that is dynamic in nature. Some of the clauses embodying material process in the stories are:



Material process	"The Elves and The Cobbler"	"The Gifts of The Little People"
1	He [Actor] cut out [Process]	They [Actor] walked [Process] together in the country
2	He[Actor]went[Process]to bed[Goal]	The moon [Actor] rose[Process]
3	He[Actor] sold[Process] these two pairs of shoes[Goal]	The little old man [Actor] made[Process] signs for them [Goal]
4	The clock [Actor] struck[Process] the twelve[Goal]	He [Actor] caught [Process] the blacksmith [Goal]
5	They[Actor] jumped[Process] upon the table[Goal]	He[Actor] patted[Process] them[Goal] on their backs
6	They[Actor] danced[Process] out of the room[Goal]	They[Actor] lay down[Process] on the straw[Goal]

Mental processes are realised variedly, in both the stories. As mentioned, they involve processes which reflect the goings on of the realm of consciousness. In the stories, Mental process is primarily performed by the human characters. These characters, known as Sensors, are mostly accompanied by a stative verb, which embody states of cognition, reaction and perception. Some of the examples of Mental process in the stories are:

Mental process	"The Elves and The Cobbler"	"The Gifts of The Little People"
1	How surprised [Reaction] he [Sensor] was to find the shoes	They [Sensor] heard [Perception] far-

	lying finished on the table! [Phenomenon]	off music [Phenomenon]
2	Who had done it? [Phenomenon] He[Sensor] could not even guess[Perception]	They [Sensor] saw [Perception] a crowd of merry little men and women [Phenomenon]
3	His wife [Sensor] agreed [reaction].	He [Sensor] was pleased [Reaction] with them
4	He [Sensor]...found finished [Phenomenon] the next morning	They [Sensor] wished [Cognition] to spend the night
5	They [Sensor] felt [Perception] the soft cloth	They [Sensor] could not see [Perception] what...full of coals
6	The elves[Sensor] looked [Perception] at them in wonder [Phenomenon]	They [Sensor] were frightened [Reaction]

Behavioural process is the mid-way between material and mental process. The clauses that reflect this type are somewhere in between 'doings' and 'sensing'. There is only a single participant, a Behaver. This is because of the fact that these clauses mirror those aspects that are innate or characteristic of the Behaver. Some examples from the texts are:

Behavioural process	"The Elves and The Cobbler"	"The Gifts of The Little People"
1	He [Behaver]... slept in peace[process]	The blacksmith [Behaver] stood still [Process] watching the dancer

2	The elves [Behaver] looked at them in wonder [Process]	he [Behaver]... looked hard [Process] at the stranger [circumstances]
3	they[Behaver]...danced for joy [Process]	they [Behaver] were too tired [Process]

Verbalisation is the physical manifestation of mental processes. It provides a medium through which thought is articulated. The Sayer can both be animate as in the examples given below or can also be an inanimate object as in the clause "The sign read no entrance". Examples from the fairy tales are:

Verbalisation	"The Elves and The Cobbler"	"The Gifts of The Little People"
1	"Now", he [Sayer] said, "I am all ready to begin work in the morning. I will get up early and make these shoes [Verbiage]"	"Ah, friend tailor," he [Sayer] said, "I wish we had known those coals... give us more." [Verbiage]
2	He [Sayer] said his prayers [Verbiage]	"No" [Verbiage] said the tailor. [Sayer]
3	He [Sayer] said to his wife[receiver]: "My dear, I should like to find out who helps us every night [Verbiage]"	"The weight of the gold in my pockets will wake me early" [Verbiage] he [Sayer] said.
4	The wife[Sayer] said: "Husband[receiver], these little men...for each [Verbiage]"	"Alas!" he [Sayer] cried. "I am punished for being greedy... what I had" [Verbiage]

Relational processes are rather complex, owing to the multiple sub-categories that are present within the umbrella term. Most of the relational processes

connect two entities based on a common ground. The common ground could be an attribute with which the subject is identified, or a thing that the subject possesses. It could also place the subject in relation space, time and circumstances. Some examples found in the texts are:

Relational Process	"The Elves and The Cobbler"	"The Gifts of The Little People"
Intensive, Attributive	"He [Carrier]was honest [Attribute] and hard-working [Attribute]"	good-natured [Attribute] the little people [Carrier] were
Possessive, Attributive	" He [Carrier] had only enough leather [Attribute] to make one pair of shoes"	1. they [Carrier] had no time [Attribute] to run away 2. the blacksmith [Carrier] had larger pockets [Attribute]
Intensive, Identifying	"The pair [Identifier] was so well made [Identified]"	-
Circumstantial, Attributive	-	They [Carrier] were on the lonely road [Attribute]

Existential process denotes the presence of something. These clauses encode the idea of the subject existing or 'being'. Sometimes, not existing is also considered under the category as in the 3rd example given below. Examples seen in the fairy tales are:

Existential Process	"The Elves and The Cobbler"	"The Gifts of The Little People"
1	there lived a cobbler[Existent]	There lay the green hill-side[Existent] in the moonlight
2	As long as he[Existent] lived, he and his wife lacked nothing	there were their[existent] shaven heads and there were their[existent] pockets full of coals
3	There came into the room two naked little naked elves[Existents]	the little people[existent] were gone

### Critical Findings

On undertaking a Transitivity Analysis, counting the total number of clauses present in the texts was done and percentages of the frequency of individual processes in the clauses were also calculated. The tables 1 & 2 below show the result achieved:

**Table 1 Transitivity Analysis of "The Gifts of the Little People"**

Process	No.of Occurrences	Percentage
Material	36	58%
Mental	7	11%
Behavioural	3	5%
Verbalisation	7	11%
Relational	6	10%
Existential	3	5%
<b>Total</b>	<b>62</b>	<b>100%</b>

**Table 2 Transitivity Analysis of "The Gifts of the Little People"**

Process	No.of Occurrences	Percentage
Material	44	46%
Mental	16	17%
Behavioural	6	6%

Verbalisation	8	8%
Relational	11	12%
Existential	10	11%
<b>Total</b>	<b>95</b>	<b>100%</b>

From the data in table 1, it can be seen that in the story "The Elves and the Cobbler", the most frequent process is the Material process, accounting for 58% of the total. The performers of this process are the Cobbler and the Elves, with approximately 75% and 25% respectively. It can be seen that from Cobbler's side, the high frequency of the Material process can be a reflection of the physical nature of his job i.e. mending shoes. Similarly, on the part of the Elves, they are portrayed as helpers with a materialistic goal of finishing the work of the Cobbler. The high frequency of the Material process can also be seen as the reiteration of the themes of the story such as 'Hard work never fails' and 'Kindness is always returned'. It is also evident that both the characters of the cobbler and the elves are action oriented. The helping act of the elves is returned with an act of kindness from the cobbler's side. Verbalisation and Mental processes are primarily performed by the cobbler and his wife, which adds to the fact that they are humans. On the other hand, the lack of verbalisation and the presence of the Behavioural process in the Elves, add to the fact that they are beyond 'human'. This finding accounts for the fact that the story belongs to the genre of Fairytale.

Similarly, with the data findings from table 2, it can be seen that in the story "The Gifts of the Little People", the frequency of Material process is high with 46%. The primary actors of these processes are the blacksmith and the tailor with equal participation. The moral of the story is not to be greedy. The blacksmith's greediness manifests as his materialistic character. He wants to hoard the wealth instead of being satisfied with what he received the first time. The high number of material processes performed by the blacksmith can be a reflection of his greedy attitude. The 8% of Verbalisation is completely performed by either the blacksmith or the tailor. These attributes add to their character as humans. The 11% of the existential process includes the

magical changes brought forth by the mysterious old man and his tribe of dancing people. The clauses that are categorised under existential process show the presence of coals-turned-gold, shaven heads and beards. Similar to the first story, this places these characters in the domain of fantasy. Also, the lack of verbalisation in the character of the old man contributes to his mystery. Again, this enables the story to be classified as a fairy tale.

## Conclusion

Stylistics enables an analyst to manoeuvre through the language of the text and unearth meanings that are not visible in plain sight. The analysis of these fairytales provides a fresh perspective when language is placed at the forefront. The analysis also shows that language also plays a major role as to how a narrative is experienced and perceived. By applying the Transitivity model to the Grimm's Fairy tales "The Elves and The Cobbler" and "The Gifts of The Little People", it is seen that the stories embrace within them experiences that are universal. It is language that enables it to be transmitted to generations after generations. Thus, by unearthing those elements that aid the transmission and by understanding its significance, the analysis helps enlighten the reader on the importance of language and style.

## References

- Ezzina, R. (2015). Transitivity Analysis of << *The Crying lot of 49* >> by Thomas Pynchon. *International Journal of Humanities and Cultural Studies*, 2(3). Retrieved July 14, 2021, from <https://www.ijhcs.com/index.php/ijhcs/article/view/382>
- Grimm, W., Grimm, J. (1903). *Grimm's Fairy Tales*. United States: Maynard, Merrill.
- Halliday, M. A. K. (1994). *An Introduction to Functional Grammar*. (2nd Ed.) London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, M. K., & Matthiessen, C. M. (2014). *Halliday's Introduction to Functional Grammar*. Abingdon, Oxon., Oxon: Routledge. Retrieved July 13, 2021, from [https://edisciplinas.usp.br/pluginfile.php/270705/mod\\_folder/content/0/v.%20Halliday%20%20Matthiessen%20%20H allidays%20Introduction%20to%20Functional%20Grammar.pdf?forcedownload=1](https://edisciplinas.usp.br/pluginfile.php/270705/mod_folder/content/0/v.%20Halliday%20%20Matthiessen%20%20H allidays%20Introduction%20to%20Functional%20Grammar.pdf?forcedownload=1)
- Harbi, S., Jabar, M. A., Nor, A. M., & Isa, N. M. (n.d.). 'Hey, Jude! I Wanna Hold Your Hand'; Transitivity Process Analysis on Popular Songs by the Beatles. *International Journal of Language and Applied Linguistics*. Retrieved July 14, 2021, from <https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/211030712.pdf>
- Marbun, L. (2016). Process Types of Transitivity System in the National Geographic's Articles. *The Episteme: Journal of Linguistics and Literature*, 3(1). Retrieved July 13, 2021, from [uhf.ac.id/files/akademik\\_files/1712070831\\_2016\\_The%20Episteme%20Journal%20of%20Linguistics%20and%20Literature%20Vol%203%20No%201\\_5.Process%20Types%20of%20Transitivity%20System%20in%20the%20National%20Geographics%20Articles.pdf](http://uhf.ac.id/files/akademik_files/1712070831_2016_The%20Episteme%20Journal%20of%20Linguistics%20and%20Literature%20Vol%203%20No%201_5.Process%20Types%20of%20Transitivity%20System%20in%20the%20National%20Geographics%20Articles.pdf)
- Mehmood, A., Amber, R., Ameer, S., & Faiz, R. (2014). TRANSITIVITY ANALYSIS: REPRESENTATION OF LOVE IN WILDE'S THE NIGHTINGALE AND THE ROSE. *European Journal of Research in Social Sciences*, 2. Retrieved July 14, 2021, from <https://www.idpublications.org/wpcontent/uploads/2014/08/TRANSITIVITY-ANALYSIS-REPRESENTATION-OF-LOVE-IN-WILDE%E2%80%99S-THE-NIGHTINGALE-AND- THE-ROSE.pdf>
- Neale, S. (2002). Abbreviation, Scope & Ontology. In G. Preyer & G. Peter (Eds). *Logical Form & Language*, pp.13-53. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Simpson, P. (2014). *Stylistics: A resource book for students* [PDF]. Routledge.
- Syed, A. F., Nazir, A., Hafiz, A., & Shahbaz, K. (2021, January). A Transitivity Analysis of Female Characters in "The Boarding House" By James Joyce. *World Wide Journal of Multidisciplinary Research and Development*, 7(1), 57-62. Retrieved July 14, 2021, from [http://www.jmr.com/upload/a-transitivity-analysis-of-female-characters-in-the-boarding-house-by-james-joyce\\_1615199489.pdf](http://www.jmr.com/upload/a-transitivity-analysis-of-female-characters-in-the-boarding-house-by-james-joyce_1615199489.pdf)
- Wales, K. (2011). *A dictionary of stylistics*. Harlow, England: Pearson Longman.

# THE ROLE OF FOREIGN DIRECT INVESTMENT IN INDIA

**Dr. S. KARTHIKEYAN**

*Assistant Professor*

*Department of Economics and Centre for Research in Economics  
The Madura College (Autonomous), Madurai*

**Dr. S. SENTHILKUMAR**

*Assistant Professor & Head, Department of Economics  
Cardamom Planters' Association College, Bodinayakanu*

## Introduction

The Foreign Direct Investment has increased financial stability, growth and positive growth rate in GDP in India. FDI as a planned component of investment is needed by India for achieving the economic reforms. The government should plan the FDI policy such that FDI inflow can be used to increase domestic output, savings, and exports by fairly distributing it across the states. FDI inflows into India in recent years a substantial impact on the country. The benefits of FDI, such as increased market openness, technical development, managerial skills, and foreign exchange, are attractive to both the home and external host countries attraction.

Foreign Direct Investment has Increased India's economic growth, GDP growth rate, and financial stability. India needs FDI as a planned investment component in order to implement economic changes. The government should design its FDI policy such that FDI inflow can be used to increase domestic output, savings, and exports by fairly distributing it across the states. The impact of recent FDI inflows into India is very considerable. Global FDI has experienced remarkable expansion, making it a crucial element for the development of both industrialized and developing countries. Both the home country and the host country are eager to benefit from FDI in terms of increased managerial talent, market openness, and technical innovation.

Foreign Direct Investment in India after making necessary changes in economic policy. Trade restrictions were removed Indian industry had a

tremendous growth in all sectors. As a result India has improved a lot in terms of technological development, improved exports imports,

## Determinants of FDI in India

- Stable policies attract investors across the border and they prefer those countries with stable policies
- Economic factors like tax exemption and subsidies to foreign investors will attract Foreign Direct Investment.
- Availability of abundant labours both skilled and unskilled at low cost will be attracted
- Infrastructure facility, information and communication is a must for development of business. Foreign Direct investment helps in achieving the same.
- Availability of natural resources attracts Foreign Direct Investment in to the country.

## Advantages of FDI

- Development of various industrial units will boosts the economic life of the people.
- More opportunities in trading of goods and services in terms of import and export.
- Increase in number of employment opportunities.
- Technological Advancement in all areas.
- Outsourcing of knowledge from one country to other country.

## Challenges for low Foreign Direct Investment flow to India

India considered to be the safe haven for foreign investors and also has more reasons for attracting Foreign Direct Investment. Yet it also suffers from various challenges. Some of the major challenges are

- Inadequate infrastructure facilities discourages many foreign investors in investing in India.
- Labour laws, Allegations of Corruption and lack of institutional reforms are one of the important hurdles for inflow of Foreign Direct Investment.
- Inadequate decision making capacity among the authorities in the country will slow down Foreign Direct Investment inflow.
- Unclear and changing incentive packages
- Domestic industries struggle to survive due to monopoly and overflow of cheap products.
- Unethical behavior is increasing day by day.
- Increase in foreign dependency will affect our overall development.

## Objectives

1. To study the trends and patterns of flow of Foreign Direct Investment in India during 2000-01 to 2020-21.
2. To analyse the share of top investing countries Foreign direct investment inflow.
3. To know the relationship between Foreign Direct Investment inflow and GDP.

## Methodology

The present study is based on the secondary data collection from various published and unpublished sources reserve bank of India, United Nations Conference for Trade and Development, Journals, economical survey report, etc. Statistical tools such as percentage, Trend analysis have been used in the study.

## Foreign Direct Investment Inflows in India During-2000-2001 To -2020-2021

The data on the value of foreign direct investment, corresponding index numbers and annual growth rate are given Table 1.

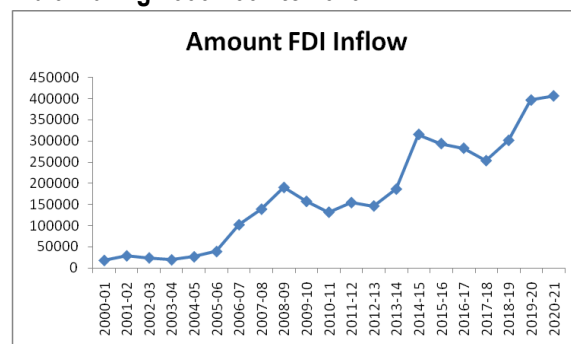
Table – 1 Provides data on the inflows foreign Direct Investment of India over the period of 2000-2001 to 2020-2021.

**Table 1 Growth of Foreign Direct Investment Inflow in India During 2000-2001 To 2020-2021**  
(in Indian Rupees)

Year	Amount	Index number	Annual growth rate
2000-01	18404	-	-
2001-02	29245	158.91	58.91
2002-03	24397	132.56	-16.56
2003-04	19830	107.75	-18.72
2004-05	26947	146.42	35.89
2005-06	39457	214.39	46.42
2006-07	102652	557.77	160.16
2007-08	139421	757.56	35.74
2008-09	190645	1035	36.74
2009-10	157819	857.53	-17.22
2010-11	132358	719.18	-16.13
2011-12	154961	841.99	17.08
2012-13	146954	798.49	-5.17
2013-14	186830	1015.16	27.14
2014-15	315893	1716.44	69.08
2015-16	294258	1598.88	-6.85
2016-17	283292	1539.29	-3.73
2017-18	253977	1380.01	-10.35
2018-19	301932	1640.58	18.88
2019-20	396955	2156.89	31.47
2020-21	406765	2210.19	2.47
Average=179829.1		LGR= 108.03	

Sources: RBI, Bulletin, 2021

**Figure 1 Foreign Direct Investment inflows in India During 2000-2001 to 2020-21**



The value of Equity inflows of this item has increased from 18404 Amount of Indian rupees in 2000-2001 to 406765 Amount of Indian rupees in 2020-2021. With some fluctuations.

Annual growth rate inflows foreign direct investment in India has decreased from 58.91 per cent in 2000-2001 to 2.47 per cent 2020-2021 with

some fluctuations. The liner growth rate and average value of the FDI inflows are 108.03 per cent 179829.1 Amount of Indian rupees over the period 2000-2001 to 2020-21 respectively.

**Table 2 Result of Linear and Semi - Log Linear Regression Models for Growth of Foreign Direct Investment Inflow in India**

Year	Regression model	a	b	S.E of b	t	R <sup>2</sup>	R <sup>2</sup>	CGR
2000-2001 to 2020-2021	Simple Linear	-33553.88	18510.97	18492.25	-1.81	0.88	0.882	-
	Semi-log Linear	9.887	0.163	0.188	52.605	0.857	0.849	45.54

Significant at one per cent level

The result of the trend analysis reveal that of the value of trends in the case of foreign direct investment inflow by 18510 Amount of Indian rupees per year during 2000-2001 to 2020-2021. The regression co- efficient of the semi log linear model implies that the value has increased at the compound growth rate of 45.54 per cent per year during 2000-2001 to 2020-2021. The regression co- efficient of both the models is significant at 1 per cent level. The value of adjusted R2 exceeds 0.882 in both the case.

It means that value the inflow of FDI shows a consistently liner trend in this period and more than 88 per cent of variations in the dependent variable are explained by the independent variable.

### Country Wise Foreign Direct Investment

The overall FDI inflows during the period were segregated according to country wise and the top 5 countries contribution are listed below.

**Table 3 Country Wise Foreign Direct Investment in India Amount of FDI (Indian Rupees)**

Country Name	2017-18	2018-19	2019-2020	2020-2021	%Cumulative Inflows
U.S.A	25135	24900	29093	29946	50.73
U.K	10932	11073	11197	10843	20.49
Germany	7686	7593	7980	6774	13.98

Sources: RBI, Bulletin, 2021

The given the table shows the country wise FDI inflows in India contributed by top five countries. U.S.A stood in the first position in terms of amount of FDI inflows in India during the study period. Among the top five investment countries, the investment in India.

### Sector Wise FDI Inflows

The overall FDI inflow during the period were segregated according to its investment made in different sectors and the top four sectors are listed below.

**Table 4 Sector Wise Foreign Direct Investment in India Amount of FDI (Indian Rupees)**

Country Name	2016-17	2017-18	2018-19	2019-20	2020-21	%Cumulative inflows
Petroleum, Crude & Products	540505	583217	700321	986275	925168	49.34%
Electronic goods	262083	281197	332201	388118	371810	21.60%
Gold	207488	184439	217072	229537	199250	13.71%
Machinery,, electrical & Non – electrical	193019	190806	220828	277891	280201	15.35

**Sources:** RBI, Bulletin, 2021.

The given table shows the sector wise FDI inflows in India during the study period. Out of the total FDI inflows from 2016- 2017 to 2020-2021, the Petroleum, Crude and product enjoyed the lion share of 49.34 per cent of cumulative FDI inflows when compared to all 49.34 per cent of cumulative FDI inflows when compared to all other sectors. This signifies the importance of the petroleum products in the Indian economy. Further it also reveals that the FDI inflow was highest in petroleum products during the period 2019-2020 and the lowest was in Machinery electrical in 2017-18.

### Conclusion

The study of foreign direct investment in India, the pattern of investment in India, and the various industries in India were the primary topics of the research paper. According to the data, foreign direct investment has been steadily increasing in India's service sector over the past few years, ahead of manufacturing and construction. The main industries that attracted more foreign direct investment (FDI)

into India were the service industry, the telecommunications sector, construction activities, and then trading operations. Leading FDI sources in India included nations like Singapore and Mauritius. The analysis of the impact of GDP contribution and growth rate on FDI inflows to India was another major component of the research report.

### Reference

1. Deepti, Foreign Direct Investment in different sectors of Indian Economy, Deep and publication PVT. LTD. New Delhi, 2011.
2. Mishra S.K. and V.K. Puri, Indian Economy, Himalaya Publishing House, Mumbai, 2006.
3. Ajit Kumar Sinha, (eds.), India Towards Economic Super Power, Deep and Deep Publishers, New Delhi, 2005.
4. [Vhttps://www.ijmrbs.org/](https://www.ijmrbs.org/)
5. <https://www.thefreedictionary.com/operations>



## READING INTO THE FELINE: A CULTURAL/SEMIOTIC ANALYSIS

**THASNEEM**

*Research Scholar, Department of English  
Sree Sankaracharya University of Sanskrit  
Kalady, Kerala, India*

There is a correlation between wording and worlding: the structural pattern of the world we live in is intricately connected to the structure of the narrative that outlines our life in the world. Since Pre Socratic period philosophers have studied the motivation of signs to prove the intrinsic connection between words and the objects they designate. Heraclitus for instance, argued that there is a natural relation between the two, while Democritus concluded that the two are in an arbitrary relation. Heraclitus therefore states that “having harkened not to me but to the Word (Logos) it is wise to agree that all things are one.” (Greenspan and Shanker 50). The process of naming originated from the World, drawing it into an inevitable and necessary relation between words.

The term Semiotics as a “doctrine of signs” was first used by the empiricist John Locke in his work *Essay Concerning Humane Understanding* (2-12). Before the coining of this term in English language, a similar word “semeiotics” designating a branch of medical science that referred to the symptoms of disease or natural signs was popular. According to Locke, semiotics as a general study is important because speculative sciences only studied the nature of things and practical sciences only dealt with maintaining control over things, but both negated the relevance of studying semiosis or the action of signs on the two sciences in their development. Therefore, he proposed that along with sciences concerned with the attainment of speculative truth or knowledge of things, it is also necessary to have semiotics, the science which deals with the signs as the mind makes use of both in acquiring knowledge of things and in developing control over things.

Semiotics or semiotic studies is the cenoscopic study of signs and sign processes, and it includes

semiology and semiosis and deals with the various aspects of symbolism, signification, indication and communication of signs. Semiotics in its comprehensiveness is closely related to linguistics which specifically studies the structure and meaning of language, while the former also deals with the non-linguistic sign systems. It is also related to anthropology and hence Umberto Eco in his “Introduction” to *A Theory of Semiotics* observes that every cultural phenomenon can be studied as communication and states that “the whole of culture must be studied as a semiotic phenomenon” and that “all aspects of culture can be studied as the contents of a semiotic activity” (22). There is a subset of semiotics, the bio semiotics which studies the sign processes, specifically the communication of sign systems in living organisms. Semiotics can be broadly classified into Semantics which study the relation between signs and their meaning (*denotata*), Syntactics which is about signs in formal structures (*designata*) and attributes of signs and symbols in combinations and Pragmatics which is mainly about the relation between signs and sign using agents and the various sociological, biological and psychological aspects that govern the sign processes.

The American philosopher Charles Sanders Peirce (1839-1914) who proposed the science of semiotics and the Swiss linguist Ferdinand de Saussure (1857-1913) with his science of semiology are the two pioneers of semiotics. It is to be noted that they lived in the same era and this time period can be taken as the most important period for semiotics. According to Saussure, language is only one of the semiological systems and linguistics explains the structure and pattern of all the semiological systems. Semiology, for Saussure, is a

science that studies the life of signs within a society and shows the constituents of signs and the rules that govern them (11). Saussure envisions Semiology as an empirical science that deals with the functions of signs and the rules which regulate them.

But for Peirce, symbols are the most significant aspect of semiotic analysis which form the woof and warp of all thought patterns and language. We can differentiate between a symbolic sign as in natural languages, where there is a one-to-one correspondence between a sign and its interpretant, and linguistic signs which are governed primarily by conventions and are hence arbitrary. Peirce also founded philosophical pragmatism and defined semiosis as the triadic process where an object influences a sign which further determines an interpretation or interpretant which is again a sign that leads to further interpretants and perpetuates itself. The object in the first stage can be anything which is immediate to the sign and its meaning, which it immediately expresses, or dynamic, where the object remains for what it actually is. Thus, Peirce defines

A sign, or representamen, is something which stands to somebody for something in some respects or capacity. It addresses somebody, that is, creates in the mind of that person an equivalent sign, or perhaps a more developed sign. That sign which it creates I call the interpretant of the first sign. The sign stands for something, its object. It stands for that object, not in all respects, but in reference to a sort of idea, which I have sometimes called the ground of the representamen. (CP 2.228)

According to Peirce, semiosis or the process of extracting meaning in a sign process comprises of the sign, object and interpretant. Object is that for which the sign stands; interpretant does not refer to the person or the interpreter, but refers to its signification or conception of the sign: it is the mental effect generated from the relation between the sign and its object. Peirce defines, the basic sign structure as "anything which is so determined by something else, called its Object, and so determines an effect upon a person, which effect I will call its interpretant, that the latter is thereby mediately determined by the

former" (CP 2.478). The object mediates the interpretant of a sign and therefore signification is also a process of mediation that approximates the meaning of the sign.

In *A Theory of Semiotics*, Umberto Eco replaces sign with sign function where there is a correlation between an expression and its content. Eco states: "I propose to define as a sign everything that, on the grounds of a previously established social convention, can be taken as something standing for something else" (16). He refers to the arbitrariness involved in the function of a sign. He further states that a sign is always a function: "element of the expression plane conventionally correlated to one (or several) elements of a content plane" (48). Eco points to the double meaning of signs interlocked between institutions and institutional practices.

Ferdinand de Saussure, bridged the relation between semiotics and linguistics through his proposal of a dualistic notion of signs, where signifier stands for the form of expression and signified for the mental concept. According to him, sign is arbitrary as there is no one-to-one relationship between the sign and its meaning. Thus, to him, this arbitrariness deprives the words of any inherent meanings but it works through differentiation and binary opposites to construct meaning of signs. Mikhail Bakhtin on the other hand, propounded the idea of trans-linguistics, which theorizes the role of signs in everyday practices. For Saussure, sign is a stable concept, where the signifier and the signified share an arbitrary but still an orderly relation. But for Bakhtin, sign is a dynamic concept with multiple meanings to be inferred. Bakhtin explains: "...signs are in a condition of multi-accentuality, where signs are capable of eliciting different meanings, signification and connotations in different social and cultural conditions" (Bakhtin 47). He refers to the condition under which signs produce meanings especially the polysemic capacity of linguistic signs. Bakhtin calls this linguistic characteristic "multi-accentuality," which he identifies in Dostoyevsky's poetry: the openness of a sign to multiple interpretation.

Roman Jakobson, who studied the poetic functions of language, proposed a six fold

communication paradigm in which the poetic function can be differentiated from other functions of language. In "Linguistics and Poetics," Jakobson argues that any sign process should contain the six constituents: sender, receiver, context, code, contact and message. The sender is the point of origin of the message and the receiver is the end point of the speech act. Code is the uniform set of rules which both sender and receiver should know and share for the effective understanding of the message (361). For instance, two people talking should know a common language for meaningful interaction to happen. Communication is primarily the process of transferring messages from the sender to the receiver through a medium. Semiotics is also the study of sign processes which basically involve the transmission of signs the meanings of which have to be decoded by the receiver. This process of the creation of meaning from signs through the interpretation of the linguistic environment is studied under the branch of Semiosis. For semioticians, language is at once a signification and a communication. Consequently, semiotics has differences with linguistics. Under semiotics, signs, sign systems and sign relations encompass all the contingent features in the widest analogical or metaphorical sense. Thus, semiotics is also concerned with the non-linguistic signification, while philosophy of language is more concerned with the natural languages. Cognitive semiotics, on the other hand, is about the methods and theories which are evolved together from linguistics, cognitive sciences and other disciplines which provide new lights on signification through language and sign processes manifested in cultural practices.

Semiotics, particularly Cultural Semiotics, is a science where culture becomes a symbolic activity which creates signs and designates meaning to the world around us. Semioticians, according to Marcel Danesi begin their study with signification and then move on to communication. In *Messages and Meanings: An Introduction to Semiotics*, Danesi states that semioticians thus study and analyse the deep and super structures and become social critics who, while interpreting the cultural codes, constructs,

structures and systems to bring out the latent prejudices, motives and agendas behind such representations. It is pertinent to raise questions like who creates such images, codes and symbols along with the functions they serve in a medium and also who controls them and their functioning. For instance, the female condition of hysteria, which is clinically proved today as result of eating disorders or post-traumatic disorders, was once considered an erratic female behaviour consequent to possession by evil spirits and hence the victims were mercilessly treated. A cultural study shows that such victims were the ones who actually voiced their mistreatment within the society, who tried to break away from the conventions and strictures of the culture, and were thus considered insane for their non-conformist behaviour.

In this connection, a study on the various animal motifs we come across in creative and practical discourses provide interesting insights into the functioning of cultural semiotics. For instance, we have the lion for valour and for majesty, the fox for cunning and so on. While these are based on the general animal behaviour, there is the other side of the case where the strong and ferocious animals denote the male gender and the meek and passive animals are used to refer to the female. Several examples can be cited. In any context where there is a reversal of the case, like a meek animal used for a man, it is presented as a rare case of abnormality. Thus, if a woman is shown shrewd and strong, it is divulged that she appears to be outside the gender roles assigned to her and hence 'she is like a man.' Therefore, aggressive women are considered abnormal and even treated as outcasts. Women are always represented with images like dove, swan, fish, and so on and there seems to be a hidden agenda behind such representations where women are compared with either pet animals or other meek ones. In fact, docility, passivity, compliance and meekness are the virtues women are expected to imbibe and adhere to. These are the values they are expected to learn from their mothers or culture and tradition. The concepts of female chastity and virginity are still emphasized and used by men as

weapons to exercise absolute control over female sexuality.

Cat, often considered as the friend of the solitary woman, is also undoubtedly the most well-groomed of the pet animals. Of the two genders, the male and the female, the gender that is considered as the one that "should be domesticated" is the female gender. One never speaks about grooming a member of the male gender to make him fit for the home. A cat that is not friendly and homely is never picked and provided; it has to cater to our needs and be necessarily cute and endearing to enjoy the privileges. A wild cat and a "non-conforming" woman are never accepted at home. Thus, the duo, share a similar fate. Denise M. Driscoll, a social psychologist, count cat as the indicators of human cultural adolescence as they entered human experience where people were making the difficult transition from hunting and gathering to settled communities engaging in sedimentary agriculture.

Semiosis becomes a meditational process where every thought becomes a sign and interpretant at the same time and elicits another sign or interpretant and moves on towards larger meaning formation and understanding. This repetitive process contributes to the making of symbols. The four aspects of semiosis as defined by Charles Morris contribute at this stage of meaning analysis. According to him, any semiotic activity has a sign vehicle which orients the person, interpreter of the process, the designatum or the object of reference, and the interpretant which is the cognitive reaction elicited in the mind of the interpreter. This process, has commonly been regarded as involving three factors: that which acts as a sign, that which the sign refers to, and that effect on some interpreter in virtue of which the thing in question is a sign to that interpreter. These three components in semiosis are called, respectively, the sign vehicle, the designated, and the interpretant: the interpreter can be included as the fourth factor. These terms make explicit the factors left undesignated in the common statement that a sign refers to something for someone (Morris, 228). Despite the apparent arbitrariness in the signification of signs, there is a pattern in the structure of signs,

with every element contributing to the effect of signification.

In the contemporary times, pervaded by popular culture and visual media, the mechanism of a conscious sexist agenda is at work in using the symbol of cat to represent women. Thus, in the case of the tamed pet cat or the tamed female, the expectation is the amusement of man. Cats are established as the symbol for femininity and female sexuality, especially due to its charming appearance and timid mannerisms in the presence of the public. A cat always moves away from a crowd and the patriarchal society expects the same from women. A deciphering of the various representations of media and culture clearly reveals that men and the privileged male gaze are authorized to deal with both cats and women in manners satisfactory to them. The objective is to transpire the sexual inherent politics in the gendered reality of animal images used in creative expressions. As part of the expressions of language and culture, they get entrenched in the social psyche. Language is androcentric and writers, irrespective of gender, use the male-centred language for creative expressions. Women's use of the male-centred language resembles a colonial situation where the colonised use the language of the colonizers. It is in this context that we call patriarchy sexual colonialism. One of the patriarchy's aims of the use of male-centred language is to keep women in perpetual subordination. In ancient and medieval literature, the images of women, slaves, servants and animals are used in exchangeable positions. Thus, gendering of animal images like cat-woman analogy is a patriarchal strategy appropriated to restrict the identity formation of woman and regulate women's social mobility.

The inherent sexual politics in the gendered reality of cat imagery can be analysed within the theoretical framework of Cultural Semiotics. Cultural Semiotics deals with symbolic activities which create cultural signs and attribute meanings to the world we live in. Thus, cat/woman analogy can be studied on the grounds of such political associations as cultural norms, history, traditions, religion, region and the like which create cultural codes that people follow and

comprehend as natural. This is how phrases like “cat walk” or “cat fight” acquires the connotations they have today. It is pertinent to realize that men create such images, codes and symbols along with the functions they serve in a medium and control them and their functions. The ultimate objective of such latent politics is to perpetuate the subordination of women and to reinforce patriarchy.

It is quite arbitrary that some animals come to represent man and others woman. This is clearly a case of symbolization where there is a strategy to portray the genders the way man intends to do as a case of looking glass identification. This takes us to the important aspect that all cultural expressions are primarily made by man. Be it literature, films or visual arts, the pioneers are always men and the stage is already conquered by them. Since women began to fight and win the chances of their participation, their works have constantly been evaluated in comparison to those of men. The standards, rules and norms of all expressions have already been made by men and women are expected to follow the male-made norms which definitely favour men. There is a latent politics of gender endemic in the gendered reality of aesthetic in general and animal imagery in particular.

Men generally give away the idea that “we submit to what we admire, but we love what submits to us.” In a gendered world, the feminine is domesticated and thus given a differentiated and biased status. The projected image of woman is always that of a docile and meek creature, and every member of patriarchal society expects her to be as tender as a cat. John Gregory in his treatise, *A Father's Legacy to his Daughters*, thus counselled his daughters to keep both modesty and secrecy. He advised them that a woman's life meant a saga of suffering and only religion could help them to alleviate their pain. He further advised them that women must endure all the sorrow with complacency and appear to the outside world as happy and serene. His daughters could realise that the world cares only for the mask of tranquil femininity in order to conform to patriarch norms or to become a “true woman,” any woman should sacrifice her autonomy and accept herself as the cultural Other of men. For

her, the dichotomy between the private and public female selves, the two destinies related to the domestic space and the public domain, is highly incompatible. She often hesitates to choose between being a “true woman” completely by forsaking her individual self or selecting a life of autonomy by becoming a woman who refuse to conform. This is because a woman's social identity is different from her individual (domestic) identity. But for a man, his social identity merges with his individual (domestic) identity. As far as a man is concerned, there is little difference between his public and private lives, but for a woman she has to choose between the two, as a successful independent life can be attained at the cost of her lost femininity as perceived by the society. The pivotal argument revolves round the question who defined the concept of femininity and its cardinal virtues.

In every individual there is a will to power, a desire to gain an integral identity, but in the arduous journey of life, the individual becomes afflicted with the uncertainty whether he will be able to attain the goal. In a woman, this complex experience takes the form of rejection and she protests against her femininity, which expects her to submit herself, sacrifice her identity and compromise all her virtues. Though psychoanalysts argue that this development is due to the penis envy, in reality the situation of a woman forces her to accept total submissiveness. She gets perturbed on looking into her own restricted existence on account of her gender and therefore she easily gets attracted to the privileges enjoyed by the male Other. The animal motifs used in creative expressions are clearly gendered to reinforce the patriarchal contention that the male is strong and powerful, while the female is weak and submissive. This is a patriarchal strategy used to consolidate the phallogocentric structures of society and the patriarchal social order. This is part of the covert gender politics inherent in the discourses of literature, media, visual cultures and popular culture. In a cultural “stigma” where the matrix of cultural signs, semiotic systems, system of values and all similar spaces are appropriated to perpetuate and consolidate the position of patriarchy, cultural semiotics and this

analogy of association of male/ferocious animals and female/weak animals come useful to know the unknown and to rupture the deep layers of patriarchy to better the advancement of woman and society at the end. Like many other strategies of patriarchy cat-woman analogy is appropriated as a fascinating metaphor that entraps women to labyrinths of patriarchal oppression.

## References

1. Estes, Clarissa Pinkola. *Women Who Run With The Wolves: Contacting the Power of the Wild Woman*. Rider Books, 2008.
2. Greenspan, Stanley.I., and Stuart G. Shanker. *The First Idea: How Symbols, Language and Intelligence Evolved from Our Primate Ancestors to Modern Humans*. DA CAPO Press, 2004.
3. Gregory, John. *A Father's Legacy to His Daughters*. MDCCC, 1774.
4. Eco, Umberto. *A Theory of Semiotics*. Indiana University Press, 1976.
5. De Saussure, Ferdinand. *Course in General Linguistics*, edited by Perry Meisel and HaunSaussy and translated by Wade Baskin. Columbia University Press, 2011.
6. Peirce, Charles Sanders. *Collected Papers of Charles Sanders Peirce, Vol II: Elements of Logic*, edited by Charles Hartshorne and Paul Weiss. Harvard University Press, 1932.
7. Bakhtin, Mikhail. *Problems of Dostoevsky's Poetics*, edited and translated by Caryl Emerson. University of Minnesota Press, 1984.
8. Jakobson, Roman. "Linguistics and Poetics." In *Style in Language*, edited by T.Sebeok. MIT Press, 1960, PP 350-77.
9. Danesi, Marcel. *Messages and Meanings: Introduction to Semiotics*. Canadian Scholars, 1994.
10. Driscoll, Denise M. *Jeni and Her Red Thumb: Will She Ever Stop Sucking Her Thumb? Vol I*. Createspace, 2009.
11. Morris, Charles.W. *Signification and Significance: A Study of the Relations of Signs and Values*. MIT Press, 1964.

## CAT AND WOMAN: A CASE OF GENDER POLARITY

**THASNEEM**

*Research Scholar, Department of English  
Sree Sankaracharya University of Sanskrit  
Kalady, Kerala, India*

Thou art the Great Cat, the avenger of the gods, and the judge of words, and the president of the sovereign chiefs, and the governor of the Holy Circle; thou art indeed the Great Cat.<sup>1</sup>

The most well-groomed and favourite domestic animal is undoubtedly the cat, the friend of the lonely woman. The female gender is expected to be domesticated. Nobody speaks about grooming a member of the male gender to make him fit for the home. A cat that is not friendly and homely is never picked and provided; it must cater to our needs and be necessarily cute and endearing to enjoy the privileges. A wild cat and an “unconforming” woman are never accepted home. Thus, cat and woman share a similar fate. Denise M. Driscoll, a social psychologist, count cat as the indicators of human cultural adolescence: they entered human experience when people were making the difficult transition from hunting and gathering to settled communities engaging in sedentary agriculture.

Cat, a popular feline animal, occupies a very prominent position in the myths and popular culture. Various cultures and religions attributed certain characteristic features to cats which helped them to make a mark in the history of civilizations. Cats, an important breed of pets are mostly portrayed as the companions in solitude of women, especially the “abandoned” women. Like woman, a cat, is counted as loyal and ever conforming. The marital fidelity of woman is often equated to the loyalty of cats, which once befriend a family never leave the house, and are known for their ability to navigate across continents to rejoin their owners. Cat and woman come together in social codes as in cat-walk,

cat-fight, cat-calls, and so on referring to the female gender. Various cultural practices and beliefs bring in several such fundamental thoughts. A cat totem is believed to encourage agility where it is accepted: in order to ward off negative energy, one need only to place a cat on the lap or keep it as a pet to realign the energy field and restore the inner balance. We have similar beliefs in India pertaining to woman that God resides wherever woman are worshipped or revered.

Carl Jung, in his exploration of the Unconscious, discovered psychic patterns of mind at the deepest levels. These images found to be the same in all individuals which could be traced to religions and myths across time and space, came to be termed the archetypes. Jung explains:

Whereas the personal unconscious consists for the most part of “complexes”, the content of the collective unconscious is made up essentially of “archetypes”. The concept of the archetype, which is an indispensable correlate of the idea of the collective unconscious, indicates the existence of definite forms in the psyche which seem to be present always and everywhere. Mythological research calls them ‘motifs’; in the psychology of primitives they correspond to Levy-Bruhl’s concept of “representations collectives,” and in the field of comparative religion they have been defined by Hubert and Mauss as ‘categories of the imagination’... My thesis, then, is as follows: In addition to our immediate consciousness, which is of a thoroughly personal nature and which we believe to be the only empirical psyche (even if we tack on the personal unconscious as an appendix), there exists a second psychic system of a collective, universal, and

<sup>1</sup>Inscription on the Royal Tombs at Thebes.

impersonal nature which is identical in all individuals. (Archetypes, 42-43)

The functioning of the cat's eyes with its X-ray vision, its unearthly wailings and acute hearing, the purring contentment with which it suckles its young ones, the diabolical cruelty that it exhibits with its prey, and its high intelligence have given cats a certain archetypal quality. Similarly, the archetypal image of the maternal feminine has been in circulation through time and space. The cat as well as the maternal feminine has been archetypal images in cultural expressions. Jung explains the characteristics of primordial images, which are archetypal:

The primordial image, or archetype, is a figure-be it a daemon, a human being, or a process- that constantly recurs in the course of history and appears wherever creative fantasy is freely expressed. Essentially, therefore, it is a mythological figure. (...) In each of these images there is a little piece of human psychology and human fate, a remnant of the joys and sorrows that have been repeated countless times in our ancestral history. (Collected Works, 81)

According to Jung, myths arise from the universal and underlying collective unconscious, biologically inherited and born anew in each individual and they reveal the mind and character of a people. But psychoanalysts argue that dreams reflect the unconscious desires and anxieties of the individuals and disclose the aspects of individual personality, while myths are the symbolic projections of a people's hopes, values, fears and aspirations. As a matter of fact, both cat and woman are associated with myth, lore, magic and mystery. Biologically, cats have more rods in the retina of their eyes which enable them to see effectively in the dark. Conventionally, darkness is associated with evil and fears. Thus, cat's activity in the night makes it an ally to the world of the supernatural, peopled with witches and their craft. In Yeats's poem "The Cat and the Moon," he calls cat the nearest kin to the moon. There are also references to cat regarded as the child of the moon. For instance, Herodotus, the ancient Greek historian, observed that the she-cats

loved the moon and its glowing eyes in the dark were representations of the phases of the moon.

The cat-moon association drawn into a broad analogy with the woman-moon association can be found in the myths of the Triple Goddess and Moon, where the three phases of the moon are regarded as mirroring the three incarnations in the life of a woman: maiden, mother and the crone of the Triple Goddess. The moon's connection to night and the fears and superstitions are considered the reflection of the dark old crone who can foretell death and therefore feared and respected. This connection is further extended to the studies conducted which show that the menstruation cycle of women is affected by the lunar calendar. Thus, the cat-moon-woman analogy comes to a full circle. Mythologically and anthropologically, cats, regarded as a symbol of femininity, sensuality and sexuality, occupied a deity image in many cultures and civilizations. For instance, cat was associated with the demon of lust and the King of Demons, Asmodeus, responsible for manipulating people's sexual desires. Down the ages, cat was worshipped as a goddess, or feared as an agent of the devil, sacrificed to evil spirits or cherished for its powers of healing. The fortunes of the cat fluctuated throughout history and similarly the position of women also saw ups and down.

Equations between cat and woman can be found in other instances as well: both are being linked to prosperity and reproductivity. A ninth century proverb reads that if a cat washes its face and ears, it will rain and rain causes seeds to sprout and leads to eventual abundance. In India, the ill-treatment of women is strongly despised in Vedic scriptures; similarly, an Irish belief proclaims that to kill a cat would bring seventeen years of bad luck. There are also other sayings: beware of people who dislike the cats; the dog is for a man and the cat for a woman; a good wife and a good cat are best at home; and so on. In Egypt, the cats first achieved the ranks of Totem and then entered the pantheon of the Egyptian gods. Egyptian word for cat is Mau which means who see. God Ra, the God of Sun, who killed the God of Night every morning was represented as feline. Maftet was the Egyptian feline goddess of justice



and execution and she was depicted as a woman with the head of a feline. She was often represented in art as either a woman with a feline head or vice versa and sometimes with braided hair, which ended in the tails of scorpions. It was said that she ripped out the hearts of the wrong doers and delivered them to the Pharaoh's feet in a manner similar to how the domestic cats present people with rodents or birds that they have killed or maimed. Goddess Bast, assumed to be the guardian of the sacred temple, was also a symbol of femininity and the goddess of love and fertility and the protector of harvests. Cats were embalmed in Egypt, when they died and thousands of mummies were later excavated.

The Greek Goddess Artemis, sister of Apollo, was believed to have created the cat. In Germania, the cats accompanied the goddess of beauty and love, Freyja. The term means lady and she is the mistress of magic and her system of magic is called Sejdh which is very similar to shamanism and involves trance. Her personal transport is a magnificent chariot drawn by two large grey cats. She was the wife of Odin, and she shared his wisdom and foresight. She protected men's marriage and made them fruitful. She is often identified with Gefjon, the Giver, who was a Goddess of fertility. Her sister Hel, from whose name we get the English word hell, rules the underworld and is symbolized in the image of a cat. The sacred Siamese legend states that when a Siamese king died, his soul would pass on to a Siamese cat which then would be present at the time of the coronation of the succeeding king. In Japan, at the time of the emperor Hidijo, cats were ordered to be pampered. They also believe in the legend of the Beckoning Cat, ManekiNeko, who saved the life of a feudal lord and became an incarnation of the Goddess of Mercy, Bodhisattva. There are dozens of statues of this cat in the Gotoku-ji temple and believe to beacon in health, wealth, happiness and harmony.

For the Arabs, unlike the dogs, the cats have a pure spirit. During the seventh century there was the concept of the Golden Cat, which was worshipped in Arabia. Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) is believed to have domesticated a cat named Muezza. There is a legend which states that he chose to cut his clothes

rather than to disturb the cat, which was sleeping on his sleeves. In Islam, cats are not considered as naajis or impure and hence are permitted to be kept at home. There is a reported saying of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) that a woman entered hell because of a cat which she tied up, which was neither fed nor let loose to feed upon the vermin of the Earth.

There is no direct mention of cats in the Bible. This is because the Israelites distrusted everything associated with the Egyptians who ruled over them. Hence they hated the cats, which were held in high esteem by the Egyptians. In Christianity, the basic nature of cat is defined as evil or beast like, and cats are often put together with Satan, the original serpent and the great dragon. Under Christianity, a believer is to guard himself from idols and is not permitted to worship any other god, and thus the worship of cats were strongly despised. The church attributed strange and evil powers to the cat in order to destroy the Egyptian myths and the forms of pagan worship associated with this feline animal. There is also the story about how God created the cat to save the Noah's Ark which was in danger due to the devil's mouse which was set to destroy all life in the Ark by gnawing a hole into it. It is widely believed that the Manx cat lost its tail when it was boarding the Noah's Ark and the door closed on its tail.

During the time of Buddha, the cat became a symbol of purity and worked as an intercessor between Buddha and his followers. Cats are seen at the feet of some statues of Buddha. Hippolyte Taine has observed that though he studied many philosophers and cats, the wisdom of cats is infinitely more superior. There is a Celtic belief that the cats' eyes are windows through which human beings can explore an inner world. Thus, in various cultures like Egyptian, Greek, Siamese, and in countries like Japan and India, and religions like Islam, Christianity and so on, close association can be inferred between cat and woman.

According to the cosmological theories of the Shaktapuranas, the Great Goddess, as Adi Shakti or primal energy, created Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva from her own body. Having divided her own self into

three parts, she performed a cosmic dance with them as a result of which the universe and life came into existence. Saktas states that Shiva without Shakti is only a corpse and it is mother's energy that transforms the corpse and provides life. Adi Shakti put herself into different gradations; first gradation as Saraswati, Lakshmi, etc; second gradation as Tulsi, Shashtietc and third gradation as the thegramadevatas or village deities. Shashti in India, is the Goddess of married women and is the giver and guardian of children. She is represented as a golden complexioned woman with a child in her arms riding on a cat and hence no Hindu woman would ever injure a cat lest she should offend this Goddess and be made to suffer for it.

The female divine from the prehistoric times stood either for sustenance and fertility or for destruction and death in India. Most of the Hindu vaishnavites depend on god for salvation. As the mother cat cares for the baby cat, the worshippers surrender and the god (mother) protects them(baby cats). Connected to this idea is the common dichotomy between cat religions and monkey religions. In the latter, as the mother monkey is not paying attention to the baby, the believers are on their own and for them god is a source of strength and love, which is available only with the participation of the individual. In Hinduism, the equation is most obvious in the goddess of Shashti, and thus it can be inferred that cat, woman and fertility are linked in belief systems.

In Shaktism, the highest place was accorded to the female principle and its basis was the primitive, empirical and analogical belief in the equation of the earth with woman as natural, connecting both to fertility. Between AD 1000 and 1300, a section of the followers of Kashmir Shaivism developed a peculiar monistic form of Shaktism known as Shakyadvayavada, according to which the material world is the parinama or the consequence of Shakti. This was also based on the equilibrium of Shiva and Shakti, where the latter was conceived as the essence of the former. Shakti is often called prakasha-vimarshamaya. Of the numerous meanings of vimarsha one is vibration and the term was used

expressively in the case of Shakti while Shiva was visualised as prakasha. If the example of a man is used, prakasha is his mental and intellectual faculties and the awareness of those faculties is the vimarsha. The first mentioning of the Goddess as the Supreme Being occurs in the fifth century AD puranic text, *Devimahatmya* which means the Glorification of the Goddess and contains the hymns of praise that are still in popular use.

During the middle ages, cats became an anathema in Europe. All over the globe, cats were looked down with distrust. As cats are nocturnal and roam at night they were believed to be supernatural servants of witches or even witches themselves and hence hundreds of cats were killed. The classical stereotype of the witch was an old woman possibly with green or grey skin wearing a pointed hat and clad in black with a broomstick for transportation and a black cat. After serving Freyja for seven years the cats were believed to be rewarded by turning into witches disguised as black cats. The ears of the cats were cut in Germany; they were thrown from the top of the cathedrals in Belgium; and cats were walled up as a measure to protect the house against the evil spirits in France.

In 962 AD, in the northeastern French town of Metz, the ceremony of Cat Wednesday was observed on the second Wednesday of Lent when cats were burnt alive. The villain of one of the first important trials of English witches in 1566 was a white spotted cat called Sathan, which was believed to be feeding on its mistress's blood. The official persecution was initiated by Pope Gregory IX, which lasted for next eight centuries and later Pope Innocent VIII issued another papal bull in 1484 that condemned a witch's cat and declared that it was to be burned alive with her at her execution. Thus, during the Middle Ages, cats became symbols of evil and Satan. The English scholar, Gervase of Tilbury in *Otialmperiala* referred to a popular belief: "...women have been seen and wounded in the shape of cats by persons who were secretly on the watch and... the next day the women have shown wounds and loss of limbs" (Miller, 95). Thus, women and cats were often burnt together for crimes of witchcraft.

With the Age of Enlightenment, the feline returned to the grace. All elements connected to the witchcraft were demystified and cats became a symbol of cleanliness, especially due to the fact that they spent long hours cleaning themselves. This was particularly important as this age was marked by a phobia of animals that were regarded as potential carriers of diseases. The mass burning of cats also led to the proliferation of rats leading to the Great Plague during the Middle Ages. Women have also passed through similar historical experiences of persecution: though initially revered like goddesses, they have been subsequently despised by patriarchy and religion. They were considered source of life and being in religious imagination, but they lost their glorious position by the male control of religions and society. Patriarchy and religions colluded to confine women to the domestic space.

The maternal feminine is celebrated in various religions as the source of life and fertility and is closely connected to the reproductive cycle. It is particularly interesting to view the images of goddesses at the Neolithic site at CatalHayuk in Turkey. In this regard James Mellaart commented:

...as the only source of life she (woman) became associated with the processes of agriculture, with the taming and nourishing of domesticated animals with the ideas of increase, abundance and fertility. Hence a religion which aimed at exactly that same conversation of life in all its forms, its propagation and the mysteries of its rites connected with life and death, birth and resurrection were evidently part of her sphere rather than that of man. It seems extremely likely that the cult of the Goddess was administered mainly by women, even if the presence of male priests was by no means excluded (36).

In the Paleolithic era, the status of idols often exaggerated the sexual features portraying large breasts, hips and belly to emphasize fertility and potential motherhood. In the Laussel cave in Dordogne, for instance, a painting of the act of childbirth was found which focus on the concept of mother as creator. Many scholars thus suggest that the cult of the Mother Goddess existed in some form or other throughout the ages. During the Indus Valley

civilization, for example, pottery images of the goddesses were kept in almost every house; but along with them, phallic objects symbolizing the father or the male principle were also kept. In course of time, however, the masculinised objects gained the upper hand. Later, with the prominence of the sexist religions, women were painted as a temptresses responsible for the mistakes of man. In the initial days of human settlement and during the ancient civilizations, cats and women thus enjoyed predominant places. But with the passage of time, a subversion of power dynamics occurred, and gendersegregation and gender bias drove women to the margins as the patriarchal strategies aimed at to portray women physically, economically, socially and intellectually weak.

A close reading of myths, religions and various cultural representations shows how the association of cat and woman has been manipulated in the history to propagate the patriarchal agenda. In contemporary times, the symbol of cat is appropriated to represent women especially in popular culture and visual media, as part of a conscious sexist agenda to perpetuate the subordination of women and legitimate gender oppression and commodification of female body. Thus, in the case of the tamed pet cat or the tamed and domesticated woman, the objective is the amusement of men. Cats are established as the symbol for femininity and female sexuality, especially due to their charming appearance and timid mannerisms in the presence of public. A cat always moves away from the crowd and the patriarchal society expects the same from women. A deciphering of various representations of media and culture clearly reveals that men and his privileged gaze are authorized to deal with both cats and women in a manner exclusively satisfactory for men. The cat-woman analogy is first suggested through cultural productions to create a mindset and later extended to the public sphere to legitimate the gender hegemony women have been experiencing for ages.

## References

1. Andrews, Ted. *Animal Speak: The Spiritual and the Magical Powers of Creatures Great and Small*. Llewellyn Publications, 1996.
2. Bowler, John, editor. *The Oxford Dictionary of World Religions*. Oxford 1997.
3. Dale-Green, Patricia. *Cult of the Cat*. Weathervane Books, 1963.
4. Driscoll, Denis M. *Jeni and her Red Thumb: Will she Ever Stop Sucking her Thumb?* Vol I. Createspace, 2009.
5. Husain, Shahrukh. *The Goddess*. Little Brown and Company, 1997.
6. Jung, C.G. *The Archetypes and the Collective Unconscious*. Princeton, 1990.
7. - - *Analytical Psychology: Its Theory and Practice*. Ark Paperbacks, 1990.
8. - - *The Collected Works of CG Jung*, edited by Herbert Read, Michael Fordham, Gerhard Adler. Routledge Kegare Paul, 1981.
9. Mellaart, James. "Deities and Shrines of Neolithic Anatolia: Excavations of Catal Huyuk 1962." *Archaeology*, Vol 16, No.1 (1963), pp. 29-38
10. Williams, George. *Handbook of Hindu Mythology*. Oxford, 2003.

# DECENT WORK AND UNIONISATION OF URBAN CONSERVANCY WORKERS: THE CASE OF KACHRA VAHTUK SHRAMIK SANGH (KVSS)

**Dr. SANTOSH GOVIND GANGURDE**

*Head, Department of Sociology  
Patkar-Varde College, Goregaon (W), Mumbai*

## Abstract

*Conservancy workers are placed at the bottom of the hierarchy of unorganised labour. They are not only socially neglected but also isolated from their employees. In Mumbai, conservancy workers are paid by the Municipal Corporation, but they are not considered as public employees. They are hired wage workers secured by contract or provided to the BMC by a subcontracting agent. Procuring and controlling contract labour is considered a corrupt, lucrative business monopolized by Corporation employees. Conservancy workers have no choice about where, when and how they work, and they put in long hours under harsh conditions. Picking through Mumbai's garbage is a dirty and dangerous job. They have to handle dead animals, human waste and hospital waste. They literally work for 24 hours. They do not have any protective gear, drinking water or washing facilities. Most of them are illiterate, dalit migrants who cannot speak the language of the cities where they work.*

*Despite the hardships conservancy workers endure, established labour unions have failed to address their concerns, improve their conditions, and guarantee their economic security. Established labour unions ignore their need for education, organizing, and legal recourse. Mumbai's mainstream trade unions are too large and too involved in politics – to reach dalit workers and muster their strength.*

***Kachra Vahtuk Shramik Sangh (KVSS)** -formed in 1996 in Mumbai- is a different kind of labour union: autonomous, apolitical, and committed to the overall welfare of its unique membership -- untouchable conservancy workers neglected by India's mainstream labour organizations. By improving their health, welfare, and bargaining power, this union is challenging the prescribed status of menial workers in Indian cities.*

*This paper attempts to:*

- a) view the plight of urban conservancy workers by applying the concept of 'decent work' introduced by the ILO in 1999 and*
- b) highlight the exemplary work of KVSS in unionisation of urban conservancy workers*

**Keywords:** *decent work, conservancy workers, Kachra Vahtuk Shramik Sangh (KVSS)*

## Introduction

Conservancy workers are placed at the bottom of the hierarchy of unorganised labour. They are not only socially neglected but also isolated from their employees. In Mumbai, conservancy workers are paid by the Municipal Corporation, but they are not considered as public employees. They are hired wage workers secured by contract or provided to the BMC by a subcontracting agent. Conservancy workers have no choice about where, when and how they work, and they put in long hours under harsh conditions. Picking through Mumbai's garbage is a dirty and dangerous job. They have to handle dead

animals, human waste and hospital waste. They literally work for 24 hours. They do not have any protective gear, drinking water or washing facilities. Most of them are illiterate, dalit migrants who cannot speak the language of the cities where they work.

Despite the hardships conservancy workers endure, established labour unions have failed to address their concerns, improve their conditions, and guarantee their economic security. Established labour unions ignore their need for education, organizing, and legal recourse. Mumbai's mainstream trade unions are too large and too involved in politics – to reach dalit workers and muster their strength.

**Kachra Vahtuk Shramik Sangh (KVSS)** - formed in 1996 in Mumbai- is a different kind of labour union: autonomous, apolitical, and committed to the overall welfare of its unique membership -- untouchable conservancy workers neglected by India's mainstream labour organizations. By improving their health, welfare, and bargaining power, this union is challenging the prescribed status of menial workers in Indian cities.

This paper attempts to:

- a) view the plight of urban conservancy workers by applying the concept of 'decent work' introduced by the ILO in 1999 and
- b) highlight the exemplary work of KVSS in unionisation of urban conservancy workers

### Methodology

This paper is based on the primary data collected through the in-depth interviews of trade unionists Milind Ranade and Deepak Bhalerao of KVSS. The researcher has also attended few of meetings of this union which is associated with other unions through an umbrella organisation called NTUI i.e. New Trade Union Initiative.

This paper is divided into following parts:

- 1) Overview of the Policy of Liberalisation and Informalisation of Work
- 2) Solid Waste Management and Informal Workers:
- 3) Caste dynamics and Conservancy work:
- 4) Decent work framework and Conservancy Workers
- 5) Organizing the unorganized for effective bargaining:
- 6) KVSS and its struggle in uplifting conservancy workers
- 7) Conclusion

### Overview of the Policy of Liberalisation and Informalisation of Work

In India since structural reforms programme was initiated in 1991. Since 1985, India's economy was moving gradually away from planned development and towards market orientation. On 21 July 1991, Finance Minister, Manmohan Singh (who later

became the Prime Minister), laced an Industrial Policy Statement before Parliament which was in tune with the approach of structural adjustment and globalisation of finance and investment. Other developing countries and the former socialist countries (Russia and East European Countries) too changed their policies in a similar manner around the same time.

The World Bank had been propounding the idea that the only way countries of the South could promote growth was by encouraging private enterprise and reducing the protection for labour. The argument was that too much protection to labour in the formal sector had resulted in a small section of the working class being more privileged than the vast majority of ill-paid workers.

In 1985, Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi wanted the economy to open up to foreign competition and wished for a more proactive role for the private sector. The New Industrial Policy was landmark because it laid the foundation for liberalisation of the economy (Bhowmik, 2012).

This policy was a radical departure from the earlier industrial policies. Its focus was on opening of Indian industry by allowing inflow of foreign capital and technology which meant relaxing controls on foreign investment. It also narrowed the role of public sector

The role of the government thereafter was reduced considerably, while the private sector was allowed to thrive.

### Informalisation of Work

The most important characteristic feature of working life in the developing world is 'informalisation'. Informal work is generally defined as any work which takes place outside the formal wage-labour market, such as clandestine work and illegal work, but also including various forms of self-employment. It is a global phenomenon.

The informal sector was said to embrace a whole range of occupations, including the small manufacturing workshop, small-scale retailing and transport unit, casual building labour, domestic service and various illegal activities. The only unifying

factors across the range of work and workers are a certain general instability of employment, an avoidance of most labour laws, and a tendency to remain outside normal capitalist rules of contract, licensing and taxation (Munck, 2002).

Informalisation can be seen to progress, hand-in-hand with the feminisation of the labour force and of poverty. According to the ILO, women make up 80 per cent of the world's homemakers (ILO, 1997).

### **Solid Waste Management and Informal Workers**

In developing countries it is seen that the waste collection and disposal is very poorly managed. The cities have expanded and there is increase in tendency of urbanization which is growing very rapidly. It is also seen that the rural to urban migration is happening at great pace. The migration has contributed in growing and expanding suburbs where it is found that there is no proper planning in terms of city infrastructure and public housing. People have lack of access to sanitation and waste disposal.

According to the ILO estimates about 1% of the urban workforce is engaged in activities related to solid waste such as collecting, recycling and sorting. Worldwide there are 15 to 20 million people who are engaged in this profession. The developing countries where there are technological constraints and majority of the people working in the informal sector have neglected the poor working and living conditions of the people engaged in this sector. Problems like low social status, deplorable living conditions and little support from local government have been there since ages. These workers are invisible and have no access to formal system of employment.

The Conservancy workers are employed to collect transport and dispose the solid waste that is generated everyday in the city. These workers work in the inhuman and hazardous condition. Their health is severely compromised because of the conditions of work. In addition they have poor access to the sanitation and clean water. Due to their proximity to the working in dirty and filthy conditions their appearance makes them to get harassed by the public at large. They are also prone to diseases like

asthma, gastro intestinal and respiratory tract related diseases. They even handle most dangerous industrial and medical waste and are even had exposure to the dioxins which are deemed to be carcinogens.

The vulnerability of such workers due to their social, cultural as well as economic background is further aggravated due to contractual arrangements and neoliberal policies adopted by the Municipal bodies. The perennial nature of work has called for more rigorous working hours as well as appalling working conditions and thus workers are seemed to be toiling away their entire working age just to meet their daily sustenance. The trade unions which are engaged in addressing their problems is the only ray of hope and their cause should be supported through civil city, community based organizations as well as labour friendly legislation to improve the condition of conservancy workers

### **Caste Dynamics and Conservancy Work**

Dalits are traditionally been ranked at the lowest in the hierarchical structure of Indian society. Their work has been regarded as degraded as well as not rewarded in the society. The work of conservancy worker entails the clearing of waste material including human excreta and garbage. The Indian society invariably stigmatizes the occupations which involves proximity to the garbage and filthy waste. The sizeable number of people employed as Safai Karamacharies are from the caste background such as Bhangis, Mehatars, Mahars and valmikis.

The stigma persists even when the improved equipments such as long brooms, protective clothing and disposable equipments are used in modern disposal systems. Most of these workers are recruited on the contractual basis which are out of purview of the labour laws and where the terms and employment conditions are not defined their wages and increment are not fixed and do not have social security provisions.

The fact of the purity and pollution that applies to caste system is also perpetuated in these professions. The workers from such professions are

socially stigmatized and ostracized by the society at large.

The sweepers and scavengers are not assimilated in the society on the larger context. The socioeconomic background such as living in the slum households and particular caste background automatically makes someone from such background unfit for more remunerative jobs such as domestic worker. Thus the Conservancy work is heavily concentrated with lower caste background as the migrant people from lower caste background find themselves easy to enter in Conservancy work.

### **Promoting Decent Work for Conservancy Workers**

The concept of decent work emerges from a universal aspiration to promote a just and conducive work environment where the worker can effectively contribute to the society at large. During industrial revolution the commodity production was channelled through modernized industrial set up. It subsequently brought a large amount of rural workforce into the urbanized areas. It thus had a profound effect on social relations, industrial relations as well as political institutions. The increasing misery of the women and children who were employed in the industries at the low wages and continuous long working hours was an immediate effect of the unfettered motive of profit. In modern times though a lot has changed but the working conditions seems to be remain at the same low level in many of the industries. After the Second World War and decolonization of many colonized countries there was sudden availability of the large labour force in the developing countries. These labour force and its demands gave in to the labour intensive industries in the developing world. The manufacturing jobs were outsourced to these countries from developing world as the capital in the developed countries moved from manufacturing to financial services. The increasing misery into the developing world thus brought in the form of industries that were employing large labour force at the subsistence wages. The industries though made profits were not keen in passing those to the labour force.

ILO a United Nations independent body has promoted the concept of decent work and as an overseeing body to promote labour welfare it had argued for work should be associated with dignity, equality, freedom, adequate remuneration, social security. Thus the concept of decent work was first used in the 1999 International in follow up procedure to the ILO declaration on fundamental Labour principles and rights so called core labour standards (ILO 1999).

The decent work was defined by ILO as “a productive work with fair income and adequate social security and better prospect for personal growth and social integration freedom for dialogue and equality in opportunity in terms of employment for men and women”.

- The decent work calls for the situations where it is believed that there is deficit of decent work
- Where there is persistent unemployment and poverty.
- The forced labour in factories like sweatshop production and no rights at the workplace.
- No social security benefits for the workers and there are obstacles in the social dialogue. The four main agendas of the decent work are:
- Promotion of rights at work- It is seen that though it is employers responsibility to provide a better employment conditions to the workers the rights of workers at the workplace are violated. It includes freedom from forced labour and compulsory labour. There should not be any kind of child labour as well as long working hours above stipulated norms. The right to equality of opportunity at the workplace in case of employment prospects for both men and women. There should not be below minimum wages which accounts to giving wages which will promote overall well being of worker.
- Employment creation-There should be creation of sustainable jobs which will serve society at large.
- Promotion of social security measures to Workers- For overall well being of society it is needed that there should be adequate social



security measures such as health insurance, bonus, gratuity and retirement benefits.

- Promoting social dialogue- The employers should adhere to workers right to freedom and speech and expression. There should be enough opportunity for the worker to associate with the union and to form a union to redress their grievances and bargain through collectivization.

### Understanding the Plight of Contract Workers

KVSS as a Trade Union has been working in the Mumbai City since 1997. The core agenda of the Union is to fight for the rights of contract workers engaged in sweeping, cleaning and transportation of garbage. This trade union emphasizes on awareness of laws and regulations related to the contract system as well as how this system has been manipulated and put to further the interests of the Municipal officials.

The Urban local bodies spend about 1/3rd of their budget on Solid Waste management in the city. The neoliberal policies are highly biased towards the profit maximization thereby increasingly stepping out of employee welfare schemes and practices. The contractualization of the workers is one such step which is used to make use of cheap labour under the disguise of various methods.

The Contract Labour (Abolition and Regulation) Act 1970 has been made to stop exploitation of contract workers.

The Act has two broader objectives- Regulation and abolition

- 1) Ensure contract workers are provided wage and working conditions in accordance with various constitutional principles and labour laws
- 2) To abolish the practice of hiring contract workers wherever possible and convert such jobs into regular employment

□

### ILO and Decent Work Agenda

International Labour Organization is United Nations special agency that looks after the labour problems and advocates the labour rights across the globe. It has been instrumental in addressing the plight of the workers at the international level. The decent work

agenda has been formulated and put forward by ILO to promote the decent working conditions for the workers throughout world. It has been termed instrumental to improve the lives of the workers and is accepted as core agenda to address the issues related to working fraternity as whole. In the 87th International labour conference president Somavia called decent work as *'productive work which generates an adequate income with adequate social protection. It also means sufficient work in the sense that all should have access to income earning opportunities. It marks the high road to economic and social development, a road in which employment, income and social protection can be achieved without compromising workers rights and sound standards'* (ILO1999).

There are four main strategic objectives which have been formulated to promote the decent work agenda (ILO 1999):

### Creating Jobs

People earn their living through employment. Thus work is central to the socio-economic well being of society. The stable rate of employment generation is an indicator of developing economy and hence government should take prudent steps to ensure the employability of the human capital in respective countries.

### Guaranteeing rights at work

Employment should not happen at the cost of degraded and harsh working conditions at workplace. There should be binding responsibility to the employers to provide quality of jobs. There should be fair employment practices with workers enjoying rights at the workplace.

### Extending Social Protection

A healthy workforce is productive and hence contributes in the economy significantly. Productivity by far means can be achieved through investing in employment training, giving them health insurance and proper rewards. Provision of healthcare benefits and secure conditions at workplace as well as adequate compensation in case of workplace

hazards will make them more committed towards their work responsibilities.

### Promoting Social Dialogue

By recognizing the right of workers to organize and put their demands collectively to effectively bargain and negotiate with the employer has to be facilitated. The social dialogue gives accountability and sense of belonging to the workers to rightfully claim their rights. It serves as potential mechanism to fight for any injustices against the workers or the violation of any legal right.

### Decent Work Deficit

The decent work framework has recognized the rights of workers at workplace and violation of these rights tend towards the decent work deficit. Broadly decent work deficit is likely to happen when People live in extreme poverty and there is high rate of unemployment

There is forced labour as like bonded labour and persistent child labour in society

There is lack of workplace security and people are made to work in hazardous industries without life saving equipments and protective gear e.g. mines and ammunition factories, waste management

People cannot voice their concerns at workplace against injustices done against them and there is no gender equity and unequal payments for men and women.

### Decent Work Promotion in Waste Management Sector

The Informal workers such as waste pickers, conservancy workers on contractual basis constitute majority of this workforce and very small amount of workers are employed in the formal system of solid waste management. The first and foremost thing to claim rights is to first get state recognition as worker. It has been seen that the urban local bodies have engaged in practices where they deny the workers their basic right and identity. The workers in conservancy work such as Safai Karamcharies have been recruited as volunteers. There are various benefits which are given to the formal workforce.

These work related benefits are only available if the informal workers establish themselves as workers.

### Integration of Waste Management Sector in Decent Work Agenda

The level of exploitation and conditions at workplace warrants inclusion of decent work agenda for these workers. The effective contribution of this sector in terms of resource recovery and environmental sustainability benefits makes it far more inclusive in the developing countries agenda. The decent work program thus includes following key issues in case of conservancy workers (**Chikarmane and Narayan 2009**).

- Dignified working conditions
- Security at work place
- No discrimination in terms of wages and income
- Effective representation and recognition as worker
- voice in redressing their problems and collective bargaining
- Claim on state resources

### Organizing the Unorganized for Effective Bargaining

The social dialogue is an important fourth pillar of the decent work and is associated with the right to negotiate. From the workers point of view it is important to have voice and representation to the participant in the production process (**Bhowmik 2012**). The social dialogue has been key feature of formal system of work where the trade unions represents the interest of the workers and enters in the negotiations on behalf of the workers thus defending their interests and articulates their priorities (**Bhowmik 2012**). After the structural adjustment majors put forward by the global financial institutions on developing and least developing countries the informal sector has been flourishing under the aegis of the capitalist forces. There has been increase in tendency of deregulation in labour laws and number of the jobs on contractual basis is on the rise. There is increase in tendency of hire and fire policy and labour laws have been used for the benefit of the employer. In case of informal workers in the waste

management sector there is no any institutional arrangement for their representation. The institutional representation is most needed in the cases where there have been discrimination in terms of the wages and rights at the work are being violated due to some informal arrangements. The idea of social dialogue means that the state or employers must enter into negotiations with the sections of working class (**Bhowmik 2012**). The organizations such as NGO's, trade unions, worker cooperatives are some of the examples which can be effective to mobilize the workers. The constitution of India provides fundamental right to form associations under article 19(c). These rights are made universal by the Universal Declaration of Human Rights under the charter it was made a universal right and has been accepted in the constitutions of the countries across the globe.

The working class should feel free to redress their grievances if not to the oppressing authority but to the organization committed to fight for their livelihood and entitlements. The KVSS has an effective hierarchical arrangement where the decisions as well as ongoing agendas are conveyed to the individual worker. Currently the union has membership up to 5000-6000 contract workers which are scattered throughout Greater Mumbai Municipal area. KVSS works in all of Mumbai's 24 municipal wards. In each ward a three-member team coordinates the union's work, holding meetings, resolving conflicts, and maintaining contact with the rest of the organization. Above the ward level, five of the union's seven core committee members are trash collectors. Milind Ranade and his team have assembled the committee by choosing workers who know how to solve problems and communicate well. The committee advises the union during emergencies, debates, and negotiations. As Secretary, Milind Ranade coordinates the wards and communicates with the media, lawyers, doctors, mainstream union leaders, and partner organizations. The above method has proved very effective as far as the current agitations are being handled. Each Member is informed about the activities of the union

thus in case of mobilization every member can be seen taking a proactive role on his behalf.

### **Kachara Vahatuk Shramik Sangh and its Struggle in Uplifting Conservancy Workers**

Kachara Vahatuk Shramik Sangh is an autonomous, apolitical organization that is committed to the welfare of untouchable waste collectors who have been neglected by India's mainstream labour organizations. The organization has its guiding philosophy and is committed to change the caste based inequalities that are often at the root of the professions that are deemed suitable to the underprivileged sections. The organization is committed to change the prescribed status of the dalit menial Safai Karamcharis who are often left voiceless and with less bargaining power. The organization has been working since 1996 under the guidance of its secretary Milind Ranade, Vijay Dalavi and general secretary Deepak Bhalerao. The plight of waste transport workers who were engaged in doing lifting, transporting and dumping of debris, garbage at the various dumping grounds of Bombay Municipal Corporation was the first case handled by the Union against BMC in 1999. The workers were working in extremely unhygienic conditions and were not given safety equipments and were without first-Aid the Bombay high court ruled in the favor of Union and regularized 2000 workers. That was the first legal victory which boosted the moral of the Union since then. Currently Union has in between 5000-6000 contract safai Karamcharies working in Mumbai Municipal Area as registered members. The Union has also started working in the various districts in Maharashtra which include districts like Nashik, Kolhapur, Solapur. The union employs various tactics to fight for the entitlements of the conservancy workers as follows.

- 1) Community organizing to build solidarity among the waste collectors
- 2) Organizing collective action to improve their work conditions,
- 3) Joining forces with other labour rights groups
- 4) Pushing the legal system to enforce waste collectors' constitutional rights.

The Safai Karamchari Andolan a nationwide campaign against abolition of manual scavenging has been spearheading the cause of Manual scavengers across the country.

### **Demonstrations and Agitations**

The neoliberal policy agenda has further proved detrimental to the plight of the workers in the sense it divides and further reduces the bargaining power of the workers. It has been further inherent in the LPG model that state resort to the privatization of its core functions and further distance itself from the activities thereby gaining the significant advantage of cheap labour and further reduction of costs and employee welfare measures.

KVSS has rightfully gained its space by fighting for the minimum wages and the social security entitlements for the dalit conservancy workers in Mumbai Municipal Corporation area. The fact that Greater Mumbai Municipal corporation handles one of the largest budget of the municipal and urban areas which amounts to thousands of crore and still it is believed that it has no administrative capacity to handle the current problems in Solid Waste Management has drawn flak even from the supreme court of India. In the judgment in Gujarat Electricity Board v/s Hind Mazdoor Sabha and Others the Supreme Court expressed its anguish at the manner in which Public Sector Corporations and public authorities were exploiting labour by employing them on contract basis, even on jobs perennial in nature which were required to be done by employment of direct labour.

The Union has contested the same view for the contract Safai Karamcharies working in the Municipal corporations across the state. Currently Union has various agendas in place for the rights of the workers which includes compliance for the minimum wages, provision of the safety equipments, provision of the weekly paid leaves, provision of the timely and equal wages etc.

KVSS also addresses serious problems that affect the workers, including alcoholism, drug abuse, domestic violence and a literacy rate that is barely 8 percent. With support from the Somaiya Trust and

Tata Institute of Social Sciences, it has established de-addiction centers for workers, and it helps connect workers who have alcohol problems with Alcoholics Anonymous. KVSS members have established a peer counselling project and participate in a citywide food security program for the urban poor. As a result of their efforts, domestic violence in workers' families is decreasing, Ranade said. "We believed that the union should focus not just on financial benefits, but on the quality of life of the worker, helping them gain in self-confidence and to develop a positive self image," he said. "Drinking, gambling, and such addictions should be brought under control. Slowly, the workers began to accept this.

### **Conclusion**

The plight of conservancy workers in contemporary times calls for liberation. Liberation does not merely mean from the shackles of the profession but by and large transforming the unjust order. The working class should be a medium of progressive transformation of society. Thus it makes it imperative to have a radical posture of solidarity. There has to be an eradication of the inequalities inherent in the contemporary society through a rationalized approach towards modern day social institutions. The systems through which a man dominates the other man and thus enslaves the others and dehumanizes the society must become obsolete.

The Marxian approach of class based struggle by the proletariats is still significant in contemporary times. The conflict of labour and capital is deepening in. The inequality that has entrenched in the every echelons of the society renders the property less to the mercy of property owning class. This basic contradiction of ownership of forces of production needs to be subverted through community ownership. The Urban Informal Workers should be made equal stakeholders through access to the waste and discouraging monopoly of private enterprises over the ownership of the waste.

The commoditization of labour should be discouraged and the active state intervention in the labour market to safeguard the interests of the working class as whole has to be prioritized.

**References**

1. Bhowmik, Sharit K. (2012): Industry Labour and Society, New Delhi: Orient Black Swan, pp.159-180.
2. ILO (1997): World Employment Report 1996-7: Industrial Relations, Democracy and Stability. Geneva: ILO.
3. Munck, R. (2002): Globalisation And Labour: The New 'Great Transformation',
4. Delhi: Madhyam Books, pp. 111-117.
5. Chikarmane, P., & Narayan, L. 2009. Rising from the waste: Organising waste pickers from India, Thailand and Philippines.

# FINANCIAL PERFORMANCE ANALYSIS OF TATA CONSUMER PRODUCTS LIMITED, INDIA

**P. DHIYANAESH, S.B. HARI NITHARSAN &  
J.S. VIDHYA VARSHANY**

*II year M.Sc Decision and Computing Sciences (Five Year Integrated)  
Coimbatore Institute of Technology, Coimbatore*

**Dr. R. UMARANI**

*Associate Professor, Department of Decision and Computing Sciences  
Coimbatore Institute of Technology, Coimbatore*

## Abstract

*Tata Consumer Products Limited is a fast-growing food and beverage company with the second-largest presence in Tea globally, a leadership position in the Salt category in India, and an expanding portfolio of other products (India- pulses, liquid beverages, coffee, spices, breakfast cereals, healthy snacks and ready-to-eat; International - Coffee). Hence an attempt is made to analyze the financial performance of Tata Consumer Products in the present study to find out whether the company has got a favourable financial position to meet its future requirement.*

**Keywords:** financial performance, working capital, cashflow, profitability, liquidity, return, efficiency

## Introduction

As per the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the global economy witnessed an unprecedented contraction of 3.3% in FY 2019-20 due to the COVID pandemic, despite the policy support provided by different governments. The GDP growth scenario improved in the second half as lockdown restrictions were eased (between the first and the second waves of infection) and economies adapted to new working methods. Tata Consumer Products Limited has committed to delivering 'Better for You' products with high-quality ingredients that are innovative, delightful, and convenient for consumption. The current year's understudy was pivotal for Tata. They focused on successfully integrating the India Businesses (Packaged Beverages and Food) to create a unified organization and processes and realize synergies. This encompassed myriad activities, including a relook at the operating model and organization structure, harmonizing processes between the two businesses by benchmarking with best FMCG practices, redesigning the sales and distribution infrastructure to

Make it future-ready to support multiple categories. They also looked at end-to-end digitization across the supply chain and distribution partners and action steps to realize cost synergies (for instance, re-alignment of margins, consolidation of vendor, warehousing, and distributor base). The integration was completed by the end of the year with timelines despite challenges presented by the pandemic. The Indian economy is estimated to have contracted by 8% in FY 2020-21. In the first quarter, with the implementation of the nationwide lockdown, the economy contracted by 24%. It slowly went into recovery mode (contraction in the first half by 7%, followed by low single-digit growth in the second half of FY 2020-21). Consumption patterns normalized towards the third quarter with increasing demand for consumer and in-home food products. Economic indicators like Goods and Services Tax collections, automobile and tractor sales, and power demand, are showing growth compared to last year. Given the gradual easing of restrictions and revival of several infrastructure projects by the government, manufacturing activity has increased. Hence an attempt is made to analyze the financial performance

of Tata Consumer Products in the present study to find out whether the company has got a favourable financial position to meet its future requirement.

### Statement of the Problem

Companies' role in financial reporting is to provide information about their performance, financial position, and changes in the financial situation that is useful to a wide range of users in making economic decisions. Financial statement analysis takes financial reports prepared by companies, combined with other information, to evaluate a company's past, current and prospective performance and financial position to make the investment, credit, and other economic decisions. The growth of Tata Group's consumer product business has been a fascinating and complex journey. However, they have proved to be patient and resilient in their development. Intriguingly, they have acquired more than five companies in countries such as the United States, the United Kingdom, and Russia. Their products have a broad reach and are used by all consumers. They have posted significant growth in their revenues in the previous two quarters, despite supply chain disruptions amidst the Covid-19 pandemic. Consumption patterns normalized towards the third quarter with increasing demand for consumer and in-home food products.

Tata Consumer currently focuses on providing healthier and better quality products at affordable prices. It is gearing up to face India's competitors such as Hindustan Unilever, Nestle, and Britannia. Tata Consumer Products has the second-largest presence in Tea globally, a leadership position in the Salt category in India, and an expanding portfolio of other products. Therefore, a financial Statement analysis conducted for Tata Consumer Products is found to be necessary at this juncture. Hence the present study is undertaken to analyze the Financial Statements of Tata Consumer Products Limited.

### Objectives of the Study

The following were the objectives of the present study:

1. To evaluate the TCPL industry in India
2. To conduct the financial performance analysis of Tata Consumer Products to analyze:
  - Working Capital Position
  - Profitability Position
  - Measure returns
  - Efficiency in managing assets
  - Liquidity

### Methodology

#### Research Design

In the present study, Analytical Research Design is adopted.

#### Source of Data

The present study collects secondary data through the company website and annual reports from 2017 to 2021.

#### Period of Study

A period of five years is taken for the analysis purpose from 2017-2018 to 2020-2021

#### Tools used for Analysis

The following tools were used for the analysis of the financial performance of Tata Consumer Products:

- Ratio Analysis
- Du-Pont Analysis

### Overview of Tata Consumer Products Limited

Tata Consumer Products is a focused consumer products company uniting the food and beverage interests of the Tata group under one umbrella. It is home to key brands such as Tata Tea, Tetley, Tata Salt, and Tata Sampann. With a combined reach of over 200 million households in India, it has an unparalleled ability to leverage the Tata brand in consumer products. For example, in the beverages business, Tata Consumer Products is the second-largest player in branded Tea globally, with over 330 million servings everyday around the globe. Our brands include Tata Tea, Tetley, Vitax, Eight O'Clock Coffee, Himalayan Natural Mineral Water, Tata Coffee Grand, and Joekels. Tata Consumer Products has grown through innovation, strategic alliances and

acquisitions, and organic growth. For example, the company has a joint venture with Starbucks called Tata Starbucks Limited to own and operate Starbucks cafés in India. Since the inauguration of the flagship store in Mumbai in October 2012, this 50:50 JV has expanded to 10 cities, with many more Starbucks stores planned across the country.

### Financial Statement Analysis of TCPL

#### Working Capital Analysis of TCPL

Working Capital is required to run the day-to-day business activities. It is the amount to be funded for

the business operations. Every business firm requires working capital. Indeed firms differ in their requirements for the working capital. A firm should maintain a sound working capital position. It should have adequate working capital to run its business operations. Both excessive and inadequate operating capital positions are dangerous from the point of view of a firm. Therefore, a firm's working capital position is essential as an index of liquidity and is also used to measure the firm's risk.

Working Capital = Non-Cash Current Assets – Current Liabilities

#### Working Capital as a Percentage of Sales of TCPL

Ratiosus	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21
Non-Cash Current Assets	2,727.29	3,259.01	3,477.19	4,060.60	3,973.75
Current Liabilities	1,539.55	1,586.04	1,458.17	1,978.60	3,094.46
<b>Working Capital</b>	<b>1,762.56</b>	<b>2,911.11</b>	<b>3,052.63</b>	<b>3,703.46</b>	<b>3,954.17</b>
Sales	6,779.55	6,815.35	7,251.50	9,637.42	11,602.03
<b>Working Capital as a percentage of Sales</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>43%</b>	<b>42%</b>	<b>38%</b>	<b>34%</b>

From the above table, it is evident that In TCPL, the Working Capital Requirement of the firm increases with sales. The company has positive working capital as it is a B2C company, which is a positive trend. The average Working capital as a percentage of sales is 37%, which shows that the company can adequately maintain its working capital requirement.

#### Cash Analysis of TCPL

Cash is the most critical input needed to keep the business running. It is also the expected result of selling its service or product. Therefore, a cash shortage will disrupt a sufficient amount of cash company's manufacturing operations, while excess cash will sit idle, contributing nothing to the company's profitability. As a result, one of the essential responsibilities of the financial manager is to maintain a healthy cash position.

Ratiosus	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21
Inventory Turnover Ratio	4.67	4.71	4.50	5.63	5.16
Receivable Turnover Ratio	11.44	10.51	10.66	10.45	15.24
Payable Turnover ratio	9.19	9.66	10.91	10.21	7.14
Inventory Days	78	78	81	65	71
Receivable days	32	35	34	35	24
Payable days	40	38	33	36	51
<b>Cash Conversion Cycle</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>44</b>

The average TCPL requires 74 days to recover the amount stuck as inventory, 32 days to receive the amount from credit sales from the debtors, and 40

days to pay the amount for purchases to the suppliers. From the above analysis, the company promptly pays the suppliers and is willing to increase



the payment period. Due to this, the company's receivable days have decreased and have considerably reduced the amount held up in receivables in 2020-2021. From the above analysis, it is evident that Tata Consumer Products requires,

on an average for 67 days, funds supplied for the business on account of inventory, receivables, and payables, as the average cash conversion cycle for TCPL is 67 days

### Cash Flow Statement Analysis

Particulars ( in Rs crs)	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21
Cash from Operations activities	741	356	210	1082	1656
Cash from Investing activities	225	-74	73	-673	-408
Cash from Financing activities	-816	-30	-224	-308	-426
Net cash flow	150	251	59	101	822

TCPL gained good returns from its operating activities. In 2019 and 2020, they have sold assets to make debt repayments. During these years, part of their return was invested in assets, and another part was used to pay off debts. Overall, their net cash flow is good, with no obstacles.

of shares outstanding. Cash and Cash equivalents are eliminated in the working capital analysis as this will cause errors in the calculation of working capital; hence, this is to be taken separately for evaluation purposes as it directly impacts the share prices. This analysis will also precisely tell us about the cash available in the company for dispensable.

### Analysis of Cash Per Share

Cash per Share is calculated by the total formula cash and cash equivalent and divided by the number

Ratios	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21
Cash and Cash Equivalent	566	933	967	1,122	2,042
Debts	-276.54	-1017.05	-720.61	-1321.3	-2382.81
Advance received from customers	6.25	8.83	5.66	13.23	40.94
Cash Available for Business	2,942	925	961	1,108	2,001
Market Prices per share	57.63	85.02	61.14	42.07	126.02

The Net Cash available for the business increases due to the commitment to pay the debt out of long-term and short-term borrowings. The company has also received advances from its customers, not dispensable cash. As a result, TCPL has cash balances, but the dispensable part of the

cash is significantly less in the year 2019-20. The Market price of the Share of TCPL has increased from Rs.57.63 to Rs. 126.02 due to the excellent capital position of the company.

### Profitability Analysis of TCPL

Ratios	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21
EBITDA Margin	11.8%	12.5%	11.5%	13.6%	13.5%
EBIT Margin	10.0%	10.8%	9.9%	11.1%	11.3%
PAT Margin	6.8%	8.3%	6.5%	5.6%	8.6%

The primary goal of any business venture is profit. This is because profits are required not only for survival but also for Expansion and diversification. Furthermore, investors want a reasonable return on their investments, workers with higher wages, and creditors want greater security for their interest and loan payments. Profits are thus a valuable indicator of a company's overall efficiency.

TCPL has profits, but it is increasing due to an increase in the operating expenses like raw material costs and costs involved in paying employee benefits. EBITA margin and EBIT Margin of the company are showing an increasing trend. However, due to measures taken to reduce operating

expenses, there has been a slight improvement in the last year. TCPL is better because it has enough profits to cover its fixed interest obligations. However, there has been a slight improvement in the previous year due to measures taken to reduce operating expenses. TCPL is on the safe side because it has enough profits to meet its fixed interest commitment. PAT margin is very high compared to EBITA margin due to higher investments behind brands and other expenses. The lower contribution from JVs and Associates compared to last year, led by tea plantation associate companies

### Analysis of Returns in TCPL

Ratios	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21
Return on equity	6.5%	7.1%	5.7%	3.6%	6.4%
Return on Total Assets	7.0%	6.9%	6.5%	5.8%	6.5%
Return on Capital Employed	7.9%	7.6%	7.0%	6.4%	7.7%

The profitability and efficiency of the business are measured to find out the firm's return by employing capital and assets. This analysis estimates the efficiency by comparing the means used and its return at various stages. This analysis is critical because it provides the percentage of returns earned by utilizing capital and assets.

Its ROE has shown a fluctuating trend in 2017, 2018, 2019, and 2020 but increased in 2021. This depicts that the returns available to equity shareholders are maintained uniformly as the cash from the financing activities is negative. Hence the profitability and efficiency of the company are improving. The ROA of the company is showing a declining trend in the years 2017, 2018, 2019, and 2020. However, it has slightly increased in 2021, which states that the company has taken practical steps to use its assets efficiently to improve its earnings. Therefore ROA shows an improving

trend. The ROCE helps the firm devise future business policies for Expansion or diversification. ROCE of the company offers a declining trend in 2017, 2018, 2019, and 2020, but it increased in 2021, depicting that the company has extensively planned for the expansion activities.

### Leverage Analysis of TCPL

The long-term solvency of the firms was found using leverage analysis. Solvency refers to the ability of the firm to meet its long-term obligations. The long-term creditors of a firm are primarily interested in knowing the firm's ability to pay regular interest on long-term borrowings, repayment of the principal amount at the maturity, and the security of their loans. Therefore, the leverage analysis indicates the firm's ability to meet the fixed interest and costs and repayment schedules associated with its long-term borrowings.

Ratios	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21
Interest Coverage Ratio	7.37	17.19	13.62	13.73	19.14
Debt Equity Ratio	6.58	15.56	10.99	13.31	18.23
Debt Asset ratio	0.05	-0.52	-0.52	-0.59	-1.05

The company's interest coverage ratio increased to 19.14x in FY21, up from 13.73x in FY20. A company's interest coverage ratio indicates how easily it can pay its interest expense on outstanding debt. Therefore, a higher percentage is preferable. The Debt service coverage ratio increased considerably with the sudden dip in 2019. It gradually increases from 13.31 to 18.23, which means that TCPL boasts net cash to pay back the capital investments made by the shareholders of the company in return. The debt Assets ratio is stable, indicating that the company has effectively used its

borrowings for its assets. Overall, the company has improved its long-term efficiency in 2018-19.

### Efficiency Analysis of TCPL

Funds are invested in various assets in business to make sales and earn profits. The efficiency with which assets are managed directly affects the volume of sales—the better the Management of support, the more significant the number of deals and the profits. Turnover ratios measure the efficiency and effectiveness with which the firm manages its assets.

Ratios	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21
Inventory Turnover Ratio	4.67	4.71	4.50	5.63	5.16
Receivable Turnover Ratio	11.44	10.51	10.66	10.45	15.24
Payable Turnover ratio	9.19	9.66	10.91	10.21	7.14
Fixed Asset Turnover Ratio	1.46	1.38	1.36	0.82	0.96
Asset Turnover Ratio	0.71	0.37	0.57	0.52	63.33

The company's Inventory Turnover Ratios stable, indicating that the inventory converted into sales in TCPL is normal. The receivables Turnover Ratio of the company started decreasing in the year 2018, meaning poor management of receivables. In 2021, the ratio increased, indicating that the company has taken steps to improve the receivables collection and reduce debtors by Rs.15.24crores. On the other hand, the payables Turnover ratio has increased in 2019 and 2020, which is not a good signal for the company. Lower the balance is better for managing the payables, and a higher ratio indicates that the company is delaying the payment to its suppliers, which is not good. Suppliers will not be willing to provide goods to the concerns that squeeze them too much by postponing the payment. In the year 2021, the ratio has reduced, indicating the excellent sign of the company in making payments to its suppliers. The company's asset turnover ratio shows a decreasing trend for TCPL, which suggests that the assets were not adequately utilized in the company to the total capacity to increase the company's profitability position. Fixed Assets Turnover ratio of the company is on an increasing trend for TCPL, which depicts that the company has efficiently used its fixed assets to

improve its Profitability. Overall, TCPL is efficient in managing its assets efficiently.

### Liquidity Analysis of TCPL

Liquidity refers to the ability of a company to meet its current obligations when those become due.

The company's current ratios show a decreasing trend from the year 2019. This is because the balance of the current FY 21 is meagre to meet its current liabilities. Likewise, the company's Quick Ratio indicates a decreasing trend, and it has become deficient in the year 2017, which is not a good sign for the company. However, despite the ratio fluctuations, the company improved its strategy to stabilize its ratio over the year from FY 18 to FY21. Overall the company is quite efficient in managing its working capital.

### DuPont Analysis for TCPL

A management control system designed by an American company named Du-Pont Company is popularly called Du-Pont Control Chart. This analysis is based on net profit, assets, and capital employed. Profitability is measured using Net profit by sales, sales by assets measure efficiency, and assets measure leverage by equity.

Ratios	FY 17	FY 18	FY 19	FY 20	FY 21	CAGR
Net Profit Margin	6.8%	8.3%	6.5%	5.6%	8.6%	5.8%
Asset Turnover	0.71	0.64	0.66	0.52	0.57	-5.1%
Leverage (Gearing)	1.34	1.32	1.31	1.24	1.30	-0.8%
Return On Equity	6.5%	7.1%	5.7%	3.6%	6.4%	-0.4%

The ROE of the company is showing a declining trend in the years 2017, 2019, and 2020, but it has increased in the year 2021. The above table shows that the ROE increases or decreases because of an increase or decrease in Net Profit, which is a good sign. This depicts that the returns available to equity shareholders are improving. Hence the profitability and efficiency of the company are improving.

## Findings, Suggestions, and Conclusions

### Findings

1. TCPL reported strong revenue growth of 20%, adding around Rs. Two thousand crores to the topline coupled with solid volume growth. It posted a consolidated EBITDA growth of 20% and doubled its net profit with strong free cash flow conversion. This was made possible by the strong performance of its portfolio, with most brands performing strongly during the year
2. Sustainability has been a cornerstone of TCPL's corporate strategy. It has inherited this from its parent company and legacy, and it is firmly embedded in its vision. TCPL has a 360-degree view of sustainability, and its actions comprise sustainable sourcing, community benefits, climate change management, and helping build a circular economy.
3. Working capital cycle reduced by 20 days in FY2021 (reduced by ~40 days in last two years). This was mainly on account of 11 days reduction in the debtor days. Working capital for the India beverage business stood at 48 days for FY2021, down from 78 days (DSO) in FY2021, despite extraordinarily high inventory led by raw tea inflation. As a result, India's food business working capital stood unfavourable during the year. The company is focusing on digital platforms to improve its supply chain in
4. the coming years. This will help in reducing the inventory days in the coming years. Thus, the company continuously focuses on working capital days in the medium term.
5. The company is promptly paying the suppliers, and also suppliers are willing to increase the payment period. The company has taken adequate steps to reduce the receivable days and has considerably reduced the amount in receivables in 2020 -21. TCPL requires 67 days of funds to be supplied for the Business on account of inventory, receivables, and payables. The net cash flow available in TCPL for the usage has drastically reduced in 2018-19 and continues in the inclining trend due to the E-commerce contribution to overall sales increased from 2.5% in FY 19-20 to 5.2% in FY 20-21.
6. The business shows positive cash flow after paying all its debts. Still, it has Cash surpluses held by the Group and borrowing lines available; the Group does not envisage any material liquidity risks and has more cash balances than the debts.
7. The performance of TCPL comes in the backdrop of an uncertain environment led by the COVID-19 pandemic in H1FY2021, while an unprecedented hike in domestic raw tea prices stressed profitability (especially in H2FY2021). However, the analysis depicts that the profitability and efficiency of the company are on an inclining trend up to 2020-21. This is because TCPL has taken necessary steps to improve the profitability and efficiency of the firm through Expansion, modernization, and capacity utilization.
8. The ROE of the company is showing a fluctuating trend in the years 2017, 2018, 2019, and 2020 but it has increased in the year 2021. This depicts that the returns available to equity shareholders are maintained uniformly as

the cash from the financing activities is negative. Hence the profitability and efficiency of the company are improving.

## **Suggestions**

### **Working Capital Management**

Working capital cycle reduced by 20 days in FY2021 (reduced by ~40 days in last two years). This was mainly on account of 11 days reduction in the debtor days. Working capital for the India beverage business stood at 48 days for FY2021, down from 78 days (DSO) in FY2021, despite extraordinarily high inventory led by raw tea inflation. As a result, India's food business working capital stood unfavourable during the year. The company is focusing on digital platforms to improve its supply chain in the coming years. This will help in reducing the inventory days in the coming years. Thus, the company continuously focuses on working capital days in the medium term.

### **Cash Management**

TCPL has to take the necessary steps to reduce the cash conversion cycle, on an average of 67 days, by effectively managing the components of non-cash current assets like receivables, payable, s, and inventory. To reduce the cash conversion cycle, the company has to lessen the receivables and inventory components. As a result, the net cash flow available in TCPL for the usage has decreased drastically in 2018-19 and continues in the inclining trend due to the E-commerce contribution to overall sales increased from 2.5% in FY 19-20 to 5.2% in FY 20-21. However, the business shows positive cash flow after paying all its debts, and still, it has Cash surpluses held by the Group and borrowing lines available. Therefore, the Group does not envisage any material liquidity risks.

### **Improve Profitability**

The Business of TCPL recorded strong growth in profitability led by higher sales, lower promotions, and robust control of overheads. They are focused on realizing synergy benefits through effective integration Between the two iconic businesses of Tea and Salt. We are exploring alternate business

structures to improve profitability and efficiently manage spending, including commodity costs, and building efficiencies across the value chain.

### **Increasing Returns**

TCPL has strong earnings growth expectations and improving return ratios, but valuations are trading at discount to industry leaders/historical average multiples; Expansion in valuation multiple due to expected outperformance amongst its peers and Industry up-cycle with a conducive business environment. TCPL focuses on realigning capital investments to markets or businesses with higher growth potential and the ability to generate sustainable returns. This makes return ratios consistently improve in the coming years.

### **Improve Solvency Position**

TCPL earns more interest than it pays, so coverage of interest payments is not a concern as it has more cash than its debt which is well covered by the operating cash flow

### **Efficient Usage of Assets**

The analysis of the turnover ratios indicates that the company is efficient in utilizing its assets. Manufacturers often strive for high asset utilization levels to maximize return on their capital investment. This results in assets running harder in the short term and being left with little capacity in case of sharp spikes in demand.

### **Increase Capacity Utilization**

At Tata Coffee Limited, subsidiaries of TCPL, a freeze-dried plant in Vietnam, performed well and has already reached around 90% capacity utilization by the end of the second year of operation. Hence the demand for products may increase. TCPL has to use this situation by increasing its production capacity to the entire capacity utilization

### **Conclusion**

From the present study, analyzing the financial performance of TCPL, it is concluded that the company is financially sound. Tata Consumer

Products Ltd. posted solid results in September's second quarter (Q2). It reported a 33% (YoY) increase in consolidated net profit to Rs 234.33. The company had posted a net profit of Rs 198.65 crore in Q2 of the previous financial year (when it was earlier known as Tata Global Beverages Ltd). During the same period, the company's revenue from operations was up by 18.50% YoY to Rs 2,781.34 crore. The sales volumes of all its products have increased on a year-on-year basis. Tata Consumer's financial performance during the quarter was due to a significant improvement in domestic sales. The FMCG industry had managed to show steady progress amidst the Covid-19 pandemic. The sale of domestic beverages accounted for 45%, and the sale of international drinks accounted for 32%. The household food business accounted for a balance of 23%. The company had also introduced cost management policies during the July-September period.

#### About the Author

**Dr.R.Umarani** completed her Master of Business Administration (1994 – 1996) from GRG School of Management Studies, Coimbatore. She completed a Master of Philosophy in Finance from Bharathiar University in 2004 and a Doctor of Philosophy in Behavioural Finance from Bharathiar University in 2010. Her area of interest is Finance and Business Analytics. she has got rich experience in teaching Corporate Finance, Equity Research and Portfolio Management, International Financial Management, Derivatives Management, Financial Services, Financial Analytics HR Analytics, Digital Marketing, and General Management. She has more than 20 years of research experience and produced 25 M.Phil candidates and 5 PhD candidates in management and presently guiding both M.Phil and PhD scholars in direction. She has conducted more than 500 projects at the PG level and published more than 30 articles in the Edited books UGC Recognized and Scopus Indexed Refereed National and International Journals. She has presented more than 50 research papers at various national and international

conferences. She has also given a format Muscat College, Oman. She has also published an article in the IBS Journal Papua New guinea. She has attended more than 10 FDPs and has conducted a Refresher course at Bharathiar University. She filed an Indian Patent Publication in IPR in October 2021.

**Dhiyanaesh P** is a sophomore at Coimbatore Institute of Technology studying Decision and Computing Science. His education was completed at Rajapalayam's Chinmaya Vidyalaya. He is passionate about programming languages. He surveyed people's opinions on electric vehicles and wrote a research article in Excel.

**Hari Nithrasan S B**, a sophomore at Coimbatore Institute of Technology, is pursuing a master's degree in Decision and Computing Science. Velammal Vidyalaya in Karur was where he finished his education. He is highly enthusiastic about data science and analytics. First, he surveyed to find out how people feel about e-vehicles. He then used Excel to create a Research Article using various tools and techniques.

**Vidhya Varshany J S** is a sophomore at Coimbatore Institute of Technology, pursuing a master's in Decision and Computing Science. Sri Sowdeswari Vidyalaya in Coimbatore is where she completed her education. She is interested in open-source, software development, and management decision-making. She conducted a survey to learn about customers' perceptions of various brands of tech gadgets and their marketing strategies. She then wrote a research article using various statistical tools and techniques in Excel.

#### References

1. Annual Reports of TCPL
2. Websites of TCPL
3. Tata Consumer Products (NSEI: TATACONSUM) - Share price, News & Analysis - Simply Wall St
4. Tata Consumer Products Ltd. - Investor presentations released by management (trendlyne.com)

## FTIR SPECTROSCOPIC ANALYSIS OF HEXANE LEAF EXTRACT OF MITRACARPUS HIRTUS (RUBIACEAE)

S. VIMAL PRIYA & C. BINOODHA REMINA

Department of Botany  
Kongunadu Arts and Science College (Autonomous)  
Coimbatore, Tamil Nadu, India

K. KARTHIKA

Department of Botany  
Kongunadu Arts and Science College (Autonomous)  
Coimbatore, Tamil Nadu, India

### Abstract

Bioactive compounds from plants have become a research focus in recent years due to their health promoting effects. There is continuous and urgent need to discover new active biological compounds with diverse chemical structures and novel mechanism of action because there has been an alarming increase in the incidence of new and re-emerging infectious diseases. An active compound of the medicinal plant has become a promising acquaintance in the development of phytomedicine to combat various diseases or disorder. The present study was aimed to identify the functional groups present in leaf extract in Hexane of *Mitracarpus hirtus* through Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy (FTIR). The FTIR Spectroscopic studies revealed different characteristic peak values with various functional compounds such as alkanes, carboxylic acid, esters, amines, nitro, alkyl halide and aromatic compounds. The FTIR method was performed on a spectrophotometer system, which is used to detect the characteristic peak values and their functional groups.

**Keywords:** *mitracarpus hirtus*, FTIR, spectroscopy, functional groups

### Introduction

Plants are with wide range of medicinal values and has been used as herbal medicines. The history of herbal medicine is almost as old as human civilization, They are in great demand because of their great efficacy in treatment of various diseases without any side effects (Acharyya *et al.*, 2011)

Medicinal plants are the richest bio-resources of folk medicines and traditional systems of medicine, and food supplements, pharmaceuticals industries and chemical entities for synthetic drugs (Ncube NS. *et al.*, 2008). India is the birth place of renewed system of indigenous medicine such as siddha, ayurvedha and unani. Traditional systems of medicines are prepared from a single plant. The efficacy depends on the use of proper plant part and its biological activities which in turn depends up on the presence of required quantity and nature of

secondary metabolite in a raw drug (Vinoth, S. 2011& Savithramma, N. *et al.*, 2010).

The use of IR spectroscopy for the analysis of biological samples was first suggested in 1940s, the technique was being successfully explored for the study of biological materials. IR spectroscopy has become an accepted tool for the characterization of biomolecules (Muruganantham, S. *et al.*, 2009). FTIR spectroscopy is one of the most widely used methods to identify the chemical constituents and elucidate the compound structures to propose in medicinal purposes (Margarita, P. & Quinterio, R. 2000 and Guru Murthi 2013).

*Mitracarpus hirtus* is a generally erect, annual plant that can be simple or sometimes much branched. The relatively stout stems can be 30 - 60cm tall. The plant is sometimes gathered from the wild for local medicinal use. The dried leaves are said to heal old ulcers rapidly. The plant is an antidote for

arrow poison (Ken Fern, 2021). Considering the medicinal activity of *M.hirtus* based on the aforesaid traditional information, the present study was focused on thln the present investigation hexane extract of leaves of *Mitracarpus hirtus* were analyzed. With this background the study was aimed to report the main functional components present in leaves.

## Materials and Methods

### Collection of Plant Materials

The plant leaf of *M.hirtus* were collected during the month of December, 2021, Keezhariyur, Kozhikode district, Kerala. The authenticity of the selected plant materials were duly identified and confirmed by Botanical Survey of India, Coimbatore.

### Preparation of Plant Extract

The mature leaves were collected from the mother plant; leaves were detached and dried in shade at ambient temperature for a period of three weeks. The well dried samples were powdered separately by usingan electric blender. The powdered plant part (leaves) 1 gm was extracted in 10 ml of Hexane with continuous shaking on mechanical shaker for 24 hrs at room temperature. The extracts were then filtered through Whatmann No: 1 filter paper. The extracts were used for further analysis (Ashok Kumar, R. & Ramasamy, M.).

### Preparation of Sample for Infrared Spectrophotometer [FTIR] Analysis

The extract was encapsulated separately in KBr pellet, to prepare translucent sample discs. The sample was loaded in FTIR spectroscopy with scan

range from 600 to 4000  $\text{cm}^{-1}$  (Shimadzu, Model No. IR- Prestige 21).

## Result and Discussion

The FTIR spectrum was used to identify the functional groups of the active components in the plant sample based on the peak value in the region of Infrared radiation (Vidya Kamble & Nikhil Gaikward 2016). The leaf extract of *M. hirtus* in hexane gave the following characteristic absorption peaks (Figure-1 & Table-1). The absorption spectra of *M. hirtus*, exhibited a peak at 3293.22 represented the presence of alcohol (O-H stretch). The peak at 1692.49 showed the Aromatic compound (C-O stretch) and aldehyde (C-O stretch). The peak at 1480.93 showed the presence of aromatic (C=C stretch). The peak at 1075.96 represented the presence of amines (C-N stretch), esters (C-O stretch) and alkyl halide (C-F stretch).

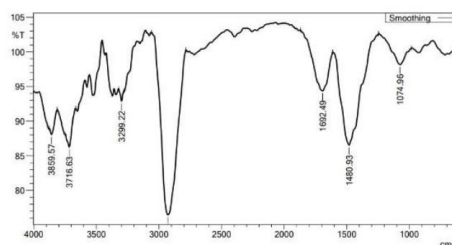


Figure 1 FTIR analysis of *Mitracarpus hirtus* leaves in Hexane extract

Table 1 FTIR peak values and functional groups in hexane extract of *Mitracarpus hirtus*

S.No	Standard ( $\text{cm}^{-1}$ )	Wave number ( $\text{cm}^{-1}$ )	Functional group
1	-	3859.57 3716.63	Unknown
2	3550-3200	3293.22	Alcohol
3	2000-1650	1692.49	Aromatic compound
4	1310-1250	1480.93	Aromatic ester
6	1085-1050	1075.96	Primary alcohol



## Conclusion

The results of the present study showed the presence of alkanes, amines, aldehydes, carboxylic acids, aromatic, nitro, esters, and alkyl halides in the leaves of *M.hirtus* with their phytoconstituents and subjecting it to biological activity will definitely give fruitful results. So it is recommended for further spectroscopic studies to elucidate the structure, identification, bioactivity, toxicity profile, effect on the ecosystem and also agricultural products.

## References

1. Acharyya, S. Dash, G.K. Brahma, D.K. Chhetree, R.R. 2011. Preliminary phytochemical investigation and anthelmintic activity of *Acacia suma* (Roxb) barks. *International Research Journal of Pharmacy*. 2(1): 136-141.
2. Ashokkumar R. and Ramaswamy M. (2014). Phytochemical screening by FTIR spectroscopic analysis of leaf extracts of selected Indian medicinal plants. *Int. J. Curr. Microbiol. Appl. Sci*. 3 (1).
3. Gupta O P., Ali MM , Ray Ghatak BJ, Atal CK. (1977). Some pharmacological investigations of embelin and its semisynthetic derivatives. *Indian J Physiol Pharmacol*. 21(1).
4. Ken Fern (2021, July 30). *Mitracarpus hirtus* information collected from Tropical Plants Database, Ken Fern. tropical. theferns.info. 2022-06-14.  
<tropical.theferns.info/viewtropical.php?id=Mitracarpus+hirtus>
5. Margarita P and Quinteiro R. (2000). Fourier Transform Infrared (FT-IR )Technology for the Identification of Organisms. *Clinical Microbiology Newsletter*. 8(22). [13]. Marimuthu M. and P. Gurumurthi (2013). Phytochemical screening and FTIR studies on wild and common south Indian legumens. *Asian J Pharm Clin Res*. 6(2).
6. Muruganantham, S., Anbalagan, G., and Ramamurthy, N. FT-IR and SEM-EDS Comparative Analysis of Medicinal Plants, *Eclipta alba* Hassk and *Eclipta prostrata* Linn. *Romanian Journal of Biophysics*. 19(4):285294. 2009.
7. Ncube NS, Afolayan AJ and Okoh AI, Assessment techniques of antimicrobial properties of natural compounds of plant origin. *Current methods and future trends. African J Biotechnology*..(2008);7: 1797-1806.
8. Savithramma N, Venkateswarlu P, Suhrulatha D, Basha SKM and Vekatramanadevi CH, Studies of *Boswellia ovalifoliolata* Bal and Herny – An endemic and endangered medicinal plant . *The Bio sc.*, (2010); 5: 359-362
9. Vidya Kamble and Nikhil Gaikwad (2016). Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy Spectrometric Studies in *Embelia ribes* Burm. F: A Vulnerable medicinal Plant. *Asian J. of Pha. and Clinical Res*. 9(3).
10. Vinoth S, Rajesh kanna P, Gurusaravanan P and Jayabalan N, Evaluation of phytochemical, antimicrobial and GC- MS analysis of extracts of *Indigofera trita* L.F . Spp. *subulata* (vahl ex poir ) .*IntJAgri Res*(2011); 6(4) : 358-367

# GROWTH OF AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION AND PRODUCTIVITY IN INDIA SINCE 2010-11

**Dr. V. MALLIKA**

*Assistant Professor, PG and Research Department of Economics  
Erode Arts and Science College (Autonomous)  
Rangampalayam, Erode, TamilNadu*

**Ms. J. MAGESHWARI**

*Ph.D Scholar, PG and Research Department of Economics  
Erode Arts and Science College (Autonomous)  
Rangampalayam, Erode, TamilNadu*

## Abstract

*Agriculture plays an important role in economic development, such as provision of food to the nation, enlarging exports, transfer of manpower to non-agricultural sectors, contribution to capital formation, and securing markets for industrialization. The present study discussed an agricultural production and productivity trend in India during the post liberalisation period from 2010-11 to 2019-20. Data on important variables like, Agricultural production, area under cultivation, and yield. For analysis of this study were used the statistical tools like Simple Linear Regression Model, and annual growth rates. The major objectives of the study were to evaluate the performance of agricultural production in India, to analyse the trend of agricultural production and productivity in area under cultivation of food grains and major commercial crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-20 and to compute the compound growth rate of agricultural production, area under cultivation and yield of food grains in India. The major findings were derived from the study on an average the production of food grains had been increased to 2.62 million per year. So the Government of India has to give more importance to the agricultural sector to promote the economic growth.*

## Introduction

Agriculture plays an important role in economic development, such as provision of food to the nation, enlarging exports, transfer of manpower to non-agricultural sectors, contribution to capital formation, and securing markets for industrialization. After the institution of planning in India, the share of agriculture has persistently declined on account of the development of the secondary and tertiary sectors of the economy. From 55.3 per cent in 1950-51, the share of Agriculture and allied activities in GDP at factor cost declined to 37.9 percent in 1980-81. The share of agriculture and allied activities in GDP at factor cost was 14.6 percent in 2009-10. In 1951, 69.5 percent of the working population was engaged in agriculture. This percentage fell to 66.9 percent in 1991 and to 56.7 percent in 2001. In 2004-05, agriculture provided employment to 52.1 percent of

the work force. However, with rapid increase in population the absolute number of people engaged in agriculture has become exceedingly large. Agriculture provides raw materials to various industries of national importance. In India, for a number of years there are three agricultural commodities like cotton textile, jute and tea accounted for more than 50 percent of export earnings of the country. The share of agriculture in total exports rose to around 70 percent to 75 percent. With economic progress and consequent diversification of production base, the share of agricultural goods in total exports has consistently fallen. For instance, the share of agricultural exports in total exports was 44.2 percent in 1960-61. This fell consistently to 30.7 percent in 1980-81 and 9.9 percent in 2009-10.

## Green Revolution

The Green Revolution is referred to as the process of increasing agricultural production by incorporating modern tools and techniques. Green Revolution is associated with agricultural production. It is the period when agriculture of the country was converted into an industrial system due to the adoption of modern methods and techniques like the use of high yielding variety seeds, tractors, irrigation facilities, pesticides, and fertilizers. Until 1967, the government majorly concentrated on expanding the farming areas. But the rapidly increasing population than the food production called for a drastic and immediate action to increase yield which came in the form of the Green Revolution.

The method of green revolution focused on three basic elements that are:

1. Using seeds with improved genetics (High Yielding Variety seeds).
2. Double cropping in the existing farmland and,
3. The continuing expansion of farming areas.

## Kharif Season

This crop is sown in the kharif of July and harvested in October every year. Kharif crops includes Rice (paddy), Jowar, Bajra, Maize, Cotton, Sugarcane, Sesamum, Soybean, Groundnut.

## Rabi Season

This crop is sown in October last and harvested in March/April every year Rabi crop includes-Wheat, Barley, Gram, Rapeseed and Mustard.

## Zaid Season

In some parts of the country a crop: known as zaid crop is grown every year. Zaid crops includes-Muskmelon, Watermelon, Vegetables, Cucumber, Moong and Urd etc.

## Review of Literature

**Srinivasa S (2020)**, in his study on "Performance of Agricultural Production in India- A glance". This study reveals that to analyse the growth of agricultural food grain production and productivity of major commercial crops in India from 2010-11 to 2018-19. The study

based on secondary data and analyses their statistical tools like CARG. The main finding of the study was production of food grain was increased over the period of study. Yield per hectare was increased from 2,239 kg to 2,659 kg per hectare during the study period. The study concluded that agricultural is a crucial to economic growth and its account for one-third of global grass-domestic product in India.

**Jothi Sivagnanam K, and Murugan K (2020)**,

There study was "Impact of Hybrid Rice Cultivation on Framers Livelihood in Tamil Nadu". This study explores that new varieties of hybrid rice and its impact on overall production and productivity in Tamil Nadu. The data collected collection from tow districts Nagapattinam and tiruvarur. The information collection form primary and secondary sources. The secondary data obtained government of Tamil Nadu publication relating to area, production and productivity of rice. The objectivity of the study to assesses the overall impact of hybrid rice cultivation on rice production and productivity in Tamil Nadu. To study the economics of cultivation of hybrid rice varieties versus HYVs in Tamil Nadu. To study identify factors determining the adoption of hybrid rice varieties in Tamil nude. The study concluded that study was agriculture in general and successful adoption of the hybrid rice variety in particular is critically dependent on all full government support. Adequate support in terms of required infrastructure creation, free seeds and know-how supply, price, support, proper monitoring by agricultural officials will promote increase both production and productivity in the state.

**Dipak Bisai (2020)**, his study on "Trend analysis of production of yield of major crops over south Bengal, India during last six year". His study reveals that the analysis of growth rate of production, yield and the area under cultivation of Aman, Boro, Ausand and Mustard in west Bengal. The study based on secondary sources and statically tools were used in semi-log trend function. The major objectives of the study are area under cultivation, production and yield of principle crops during the study period from 2011 to 2017. The initial production amount of

Aman paddy exhibits 10256.384 in thousands tonnes in 2011-12, while in 2016-17 session, the production increase by 2108.175 in thousand tonnes and dry yield rate (kg/hect) also increase every year.

**Halawar S.V (2019)**, in his study on "The Trend Analysis of Major Food Grains in India". The present studies provide that estimates of future production of food grains like rice, wheat, coarse, sugarcane and pluses. The study based on secondary data is collected from Agricultural situation in India (2018). To study the behavior of the data we used the statistical techniques like trend analysis, Analysis of variance and line charts. The major findings of the study are the trend analysis of major food crops, sugarcane crops are a decreases year by year. Multiple comparisons table which contains the p values of each pair and homogeneous groups of non significant variables. There is significant difference between the food grains Karl person correlation is found to be positive, it indicates that the rice and wheat are production having same degree change in year wise production and they are varying in same direction.

**Savita panwar and Anil K. Dimri (2018)**, there study was "Trend analysis of production and productivity of major crops and its sustainability: A case study of Haryana". A glance is study reveals analysis the production of major crops of wheat, rice, sugarcane, cotton and oil seeds increasing progressively due to adoption of high-tech agricultural production. The data thus collected was presented in the cross table and trend analysis over the period of 1966-67 to 2015-16. The objective of the study to pattern of the land holding of the state in comparison with other states of the country. The studies were trend of area, production, and productivity under principle food crops and commercial crops. The finding of study is about 48.11 per cent farmer with land holding up to 1 hectare possesses 9.88 per cent total area only. This trend is reversed with the increase in size of land holding. Land utilisation showed an increase in cropped area, irrigation area and cropping intensity. The production of major crops increased but of sugarcane and oil seeds degreased during later year. The increase in production and

productivity of wheat and rice may be attributed to the use of high yielding varieties (HYV). The decrease in their productivity after 2014-15 may be linked to the decrease in area under HYV, changes in agricultural practices and adoption of organic farming.

### Objectives of the Study

The main objectives of the study are

1. To analyse the trend of season wise production and productivity of food grains in India from 2010-11 to 2019-20.
2. To analyse the trend of area under cultivation, production and productivity of major food grains and commercial crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-20.
3. The compute compound growth rate of area under cultivation, production and productivity of major food grains and commercial crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-20.

### Methodology

The data has been collected from secondary sources comprising of Handbook of Statistics on Indian Economy, Ministry of Agriculture in India from the period 2010-11 to 2019-20. The collected data has been classified and analysed in a systematic manner. For analysis, statistical tools like Simple Linear Regression Model and Semi- log model have been used in this study.

The linear trend equation of the form,  $Y_i = \alpha + \beta X_i$

Where, Y is the area under cultivation/Production/Productivity of food grains and Commercial crops in India.

$X_i$  is the time periods (where  $i = 1, 2, 3, \dots, n$ ) and

$$\beta = \frac{\sum x_i y_i}{\sum x_i^2}$$

If  $\beta$  is positive then y is increasing over time and if  $\beta$  is negative y is decreasing over time. If  $\beta$  has statistically significant at 5 per cent level and at (n-2) degrees of freedom and  $R^2$  value is fairly high indicates that the change in y every year is a constant and is equal to  $\beta$ .

To estimate the compound growth rate using the semi-log functions of the form

$Y = \alpha \beta^t e^u$  have been estimated.

The compound growth rate is given by  $\{(anti \log \text{ of } \beta) - 1\} \times 100$ .

**Table 1 Estimated Regression Equation of Seasonal Wise Production and Productivity of Major Crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-20**

Seasonal wise cultivation		Intercept ( $\alpha$ )	Slope ( $\beta$ )	t- statistics		P value	R <sup>2</sup>
				Intercept ( $\alpha$ )	Slope ( $\beta$ )		
Kharif season	Area	70.03	0.13	1.36	0.22	0.566	0.043
	Production	120.5	2.19**	2.9	0.46	0.001	0.73
	Yield	1733	27.63**	38.16	6.15	0.002	0.70
Rabi season	Area	53.5	0.19	1.03	0.16	0.27	0.14
	Production	119.2	2.70**	4.01	0.64	0.002	0.69
	Yield	2231	42.05***	80.61	12.9	0.010	0.56
Total Production	Area	123.5	0.32	1.61	0.26	0.24	0.16
	Production	239.8	4.97**	6.36	1.02	0.001	0.74
	Yield	1944	33.78**	48.33	7.79	0.002	0.70

**Source:** Values computed from Agricultural statistics at a Glance 2020. \*\* indicates that statistically significant at 5 per cent level. \*\*\* indicates that 10 percent level of significant.

Table 1 depicts that the estimated regression equation of seasonal wise production and productivity of principle crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-2020. Most of the study coefficients are statistically at 5 per cent level at 8 degrees of freedom. Area under cultivation of kharif and rabi seasons are statistically insignificant. In kharif season, area under cultivation of major crops was sown, an on average of 0.13 million archers were increases per year during the study period from 2010-11to2019-2020. In production and productivity of principle crops of an average was 2.19 million increases per year and the yield per hectare was 27.63 kgm were increases per year. R

square explained that 74 per cent of variations in production of kharif season is explained by the year. In rabi season area under cultivation of major crop was sown an on average increase of 0.19 million acres were cultivated per year. In production and productivity of rabi season the increases average was 2.70 million per year and the yield per hectare was 20.05 kgm increases per year. R square explained that more than 50 per cent of variation in production and productivity of rabi season is explained by the year.

**Table 2 Compound Growth rate of Seasonal Wise Production and Productivity of Crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-20**

Season	Area	Production	Yield
Kharif season	36.86	37.33	36.86
Rabi season	36.93	37.40	37.54
Total production	36.88	37.37	37.47

**Source:** Values computed from Agricultural statistics at a Glance 2020

Table 2 explained that the compound growth rate of seasonal wise cultivation of major crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-20. In kharif season, area under cultivation of principle crop was increased to 36.86 per cent, but in the rabi season it was increased to 0.07 percent during the study period.

The production of major crops was 37.33 per cent in the kharif season and in the rabi season it was rose to 0.007 percent. Productivity of the major crops was more in kharif season to compared to the rabi season in India.

**Table 3 Estimated Regression Analysis of Area under Production of principle Crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-2020**

Crops	Intercept ( $\alpha$ )	Slope ( $\beta$ )	t- statistics		P value	R <sup>2</sup>
			Intercept ( $\alpha$ )	Slope ( $\beta$ )		
Rice	43.26	0.08***	0.33	0.05	0.166	0.22
Wheat	29.72	0.095	0.55	0.09	0.31	0.12
Maize	8.51	0.10**	0.17	0.028	0.005	0.62
Pluses	23.21	0.58	1.30	0.20	0.022	0.49
Sugarcane	5.06	-0.03***	0.13	0.02	0.15	0.23
Total Oil seeds	27.13	-0.16	0.69	0.11	0.17	0.17

**Source:** Values computed from Agricultural statistics at a Glance 2020 \*\* indicates that statistically significant at 5 per cent level. \*\*\* indicates that 10 percent level of significant.

The above 3 shows that most of the estimated slope coefficients were statically insignificant at 5 per cent level at 8 degree of freedom. The rate of average increases of area under cultivation of Rice, Wheat, Maize, and Pluses were 0.08 million hectares, 0.095 million hectares, 0.10 million hectares and 0.58 million hectares respectively. The value of R square shows that, the percentage of changes in the dependent variable (Area under

cultivation) that can be explained by the independent variable (study period). Due to during the rainfall and unfair price of sugarcane and oil seeds the average production of sugarcane and oilseeds were declined to 0.03 million hectares and 0.16 million on hectare per year. The slope coefficient of maize was statistically at 5 per cent level at 8 degree of freedom.

**Table 4 Estimated Regression Analysis Production of under cultivation of principle crops in India 2010-11 to 2019-2020**

Crops	Intercept ( $\alpha$ )	Slope ( $\beta$ )	t- statistics		P value	R <sup>2</sup>
			Intercept ( $\alpha$ )	Slope ( $\beta$ )		
Rice	97.17	1.97**	1.94	0.31	0.002	0.83
Wheat	86.18	1.77**	2.93	0.47	0.005	0.63
Maize	20.1	0.84**	0.82	0.13	0.002	0.83
Pluses	15.83	0.75	1.57	0.25	0.17	0.52
Sugarcane	339	2.86	17.70	2.85	0.34	0.11
Oil seeds	30.09	0.09	1.81	0.29	0.74	0.01

**Source:** Values computed from Agricultural statistics at a Glance 2020 \*\* indicates that statistically significant at 5 per cent level.

Table 4 explained that most of the estimated slop coefficients were statically significant at 5 per cent level at 8 degree freedom. The value of the

slope coefficient was 1.97. This had disclosed that on an average production of Rice had been increased to 1.97 million a year over the ten years of study

period.  $R^2$  value of Rice and Wheat was 0.83 and 0.63, this shows that 80 per cent and 63 per cent of the variation in the dependent variable that can be explained by the independent variable. Wheat is the second important food crop after the important food crop of Rice in India, an on average of 1.97 million tonnes increased per year. The slope coefficient of sugarcane, pluses, and oil seeds was increases 3.02 million tonnes, 0.75 million tonnes and 0.09 million

tonnes per year. The R square value explained than 60 per cent variances in major food crops in India that can be explained by the study period. The above result shows that among the six variables (Rice, Wheat, Maize, Pluses, Sugarcane and oil seed) were produced more comparatively major food crops in India.

**Table 5 Estimated Regression Analysis of yield under cultivation of production crops in India from 2010-11 to 2019-2020**

Crops	Intercept ( $\alpha$ )	Slope ( $\beta$ )	t- statistics		P value	$R^2$
			Intercept ( $\alpha$ )	Slope ( $\beta$ )		
Rice	2247	40.76**	42.89	6.91	0.003	0.81
Wheat	2903.73	49.03	125.00	20.14	0.040	0.42
Maize	2381	62.03**	84.99	13.69	0.001	0.71
Pluses	692.13	11.23	36.78	5.92	0.094	0.30
Sugarcane	66874	1112	2244	361	0.015	0.54
Oil seeds	1105	11.55	63.38	10.21	0.29	0.13

**Source:** Values computed from Agricultural statistics at a Glance 2020 \*\* indicates that statistically significant at 5 per cent level.

Table 5 depicts that the estimated trend equation shows the yield per hectare of food grains production in India during the post liberalization period. The most of the variables are statically significant at 5 per cent level at 8 degree of freedom. The rate of increases an average of per year of Wheat, Rice, Maize and Pluses was 49.03 kgm, 40.76 kgm, 62.03 kgm and 11.23 kgm respectively. The total oil seeds were increased 11.55 kgm per year. The most of the significant increases has been recorded by sugarcane with it yield increases from 1112 kgm per hectare.

**Table 6 Compound Growth rate of Area, Production and yield under cultivation of India from 2010-11 to 2019-2020**

Major Crops	Area	Production	Yield
Rice	36.85	37.46	37.39
Wheat	36.90	37.47	37.35
Maize	37.20	38.05	37.62
Pluses	37.60	38.16	37.33
Sugarcane	36.51	37.06	37.34

Oil seeds	36.65	36.90	37.13
-----------	-------	-------	-------

**Source:** Values computed from Agricultural statistics at a Glance 2020

Table 6 shows that the compound growth rate of area, production and yield of principle crops in India during post liberalization period from 2010-2011 to 2019-2020. In 0.05 million hectares area increases were cultivated in wheat among the cultivator more of pluses. Production of rice and wheat was 37.46 per cent and 37.47 per cent. Among the six variables the production of pluses more was compare to other crops. The yield per hectare of all crops is similar growth (37 kgm per hectare).

### Conclusion

The study concluded that seasonal wise production and productivity of food crops were increased. The problem of unfair price of principle crops, inadequate facilities of irrigation, storage and marketing facilities to the farmers to decline the production and productivity of major crops were declined. So the

study suggested that providing free seeds, proper crop insurance, irrigation facilities, know- how to supply, price support, proper monitoring by agriculture, control of migration, which in turn will certainly increase both production and productivity in India.

## References

1. Misra.S.K and Puri.V.K (2011), Indian Economy, Himalaya Publishing House, New Delhi, Pg.No.225-256.
2. K.P.M. Sundaram, Indian Economy -2007-08, Himalaya Publication, New Delhi.
3. Albert Christopher Dhas (2009), Agricultural Crisis in India: The Root Cause and Consequences, Websites.
4. Ahluwalia, M.S (1996), "New economic policy and agriculture: some reflections", Indian Journal of Agricultural Economics, vol. 51, No. 3, pp. 412-426, Website.
5. Chand Ramesh (2001), "Emerging Trends and Issues in Public and Private Investments in Indian Agriculture: a State wise Analysis", *Indian Journal of Agricultural Economics*, 56 (2), 161-184, Website.
6. Mallika.V (2012), "Agrarian Crisis in India: It's Impact on Production and Exports", Socio-economic voice, indiastat.com, July- August, 2012.
7. UtsaPatnaik (2003), "Agrarian Crisis and Distress in Rural India", Macro Scan An Alternative Economic, Websites.
8. Ahluwalia, Montek S (2011), "Prospects and Policy Challenges in the Twelfth Plan", *Economic and Political Weekly*, Vol. XLVI, No. 21, May 21, 2011, pp: 88-104.
9. Bardhan, P K (1973), "Size Productivity and Returns to Scale: An Analysis of Farm-level Data in Indian Agriculture", *Journal of Political Economy*, Vol 81(6): 1370-86.
10. Berry, R A (1972), "Farm Size Distribution, Income Distribution and the Efficiency of Agricultural Production: Colombia", *American Economic Review* Vol 62(1): 403-408.
11. Chand, Ramesh, P A Lakshmi Prasanna and Aruna Singh (2011), "Farm Size and Productivity: Understanding the Strengths of Smallholders and Improving Their Livelihoods", *Economic and Political Weekly*, Vol. XLVI, No. 26 & 27, June 25, pp: 5-11.
12. Chand, Ramesh, Praduman Kumar and Sant Kumar (2011), "Total Factor Productivity and Contribution of Research Investment to Agricultural Growth in India", Policy Paper 25, National Centre for Agricultural Economics and Policy Research, New Delhi.
13. Desai, Bhupat M. and N. V. Namboodiri(1997), "Government Expenditure on Agriculture Under Planning Era", in Bhupat M. Desai (Ed.), *Agricultural Paradigm for the Ninth Plan under New Economic Environment*, Oxford & IBH Publishing Co. Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi.
14. Acharya, S.S., (1998). "Agricultural price policy and development: some facts and emerging issues", *Indian Journal of Agricultural Economics*, vol. 52, No. 1: 1-47.
15. Dr. s. srinivasa., (2020), "Performance of Agricultural Production in India: A Glance", *Southern Economist*, Vol. 58, Jun 15, 2020, pp no 21-25.
16. Jothi Sinagnanam K. Murugan K., (2020), "Impact of Hybrid Rice Cultivation on Farmers Livelihood in Tamil Nadu", *Journal of Land Rural Studies*, Vol 8 No 1, pp no 22-36.
17. Dipak Bisai (2020), "Trend Analysis of Production and Yield of Major Crops in South Bengal, India During last six years", *International Research Journal of Social Sciences*, Vol. 9 No 3, Jul 2020, pp no 7-13.
18. Halawar S.V., (2019), "The Trend Analysis of Major Food Grains in India", *International Journal of Current Microbiology and Applied Science*, Vol. 8, No. 3, March 10, 2019, pp no 353-360.
19. Savita Panwar and Anil K. Dimri (2018), "Trend analysis of production and productivity of major crops and its sustainability: A case study on Haryana", *Indian Journal of Agricultural Research*, Vol 52 No 5, oct 20, 2018, pp no 571-575.



# TRACING POLYPHONIC VOICES FROM HISTORY: A NEW HISTORICIST READING OF M. T. VASUDEVAN NAIR'S NAALUKETTU: THE HOUSE AROUND THE COURTYARD

**M. KRISHNAPRIYA**

Doctoral Research Scholar

Department of English Studies

Central University of Tamil Nadu

## Abstract

Nair caste in Kerala followed the matrilineal inheritance system in the past. In a matrilineal household, the inheritance is through the female line, and the family members live together in their ancestral house called tharavad. Through his novels, M.T. Vasudevan Nair played a crucial role in carving a niche for the Nair community. Many of his novels depict the condition of the Nair tharavad, especially after the end of matriliney. New historicism is a theoretical area expounded by Stephen Greenblatt, which encourages the parallel reading of the literary texts and the co-texts. By using Louise A. Montrose's concept of 'historicity of text and textuality of history' as the theoretical framework, this paper explores the position of women as represented both in history and the novel, *Naalukettu: The house around the courtyard*. By tracing the divergences in the representation of the position of women in matrilineal households in these texts, the study opens up the possibility of viewing the literary text as a site that initiates an inquiry into the alternative historical narratives. The paper also highlights the post-modern possibility of viewing the literary text as a site that accommodates the polyphonic voices from history, which are conflicting and contradictory. Thus, the study emphasises that a linear representation of history is problematic.

**Keywords:** *nair, textuality, historicity, Louise. A. Montrose, History*

## Introduction

M. T. Vasudevan Nair's Kerala Sahitya Akademy award-winning novel *Naalukettu* is set against the backdrop of twentieth-century Kerala society, which witnessed the end of the matrilineal inheritance system. The author carved a niche for the Nair community, and his characters are created in such a way that they act as the mouthpieces of conflicting views present in history. Matriliney has been a subject of fascinating interest due to its unique customs and practices. The system began in Kerala in the eleventh century due to the prolonged war between the Chera-Chola dynasties and their subordinates. The Nair men are believed to be warriors and were usually away from their houses fighting the war. Thus, the inheritance is through the female line in a matrilineal household. (Pillai 113) The family members lived together in a huge house commonly known as 'tharavad'. The daughters lived in their own houses after marriage, and the children grew up in

their mothers' houses. Sambandham was a loose form of marriage in which the Nair women were allowed to have visiting husbands from other castes, namely Brahmins and Kshatriyas. However, many found the matrilineal inheritance system undesirable due to colonial intervention, the introduction of western morality, fights within the families, etc. As G. Arunima opines, "the matrilineal system in Kerala has the unique legacy for being the only system that was legally abolished." (1). Although matriliney ended formally, some families were not explicitly divided and remained joint households, indicating conflicting opinions regarding the continuation of the matrilineal system. Through his characters, M. T.'s novel captures these multiple voices present in history.

The novel *Naalukettu* revolves around a prestigious Nair tharavad, 'Vadakkappatt'. Appunni is the protagonist whose mother got expelled from the prestigious joint family for marrying a man of her choice, against the wish of the Karanavar. In the

initial chapters, Appunni is fascinated by the tales about his taravad and visits it with Muthaachi. As the novel progresses, Appunni slowly moves into the joint family only to receive the contempt of the karanavar. The story also gives glimpses into the fights between the family members leading to the partition of the properties. Towards the end of the novel, Appunni avenges the injustices by buying the taravad.

The current study uses a new historicist approach through a parallel reading of the novel and history. New historicism is a critical approach initiated by Stephen Greenblatt in the 1980s that calls for the parallel reading of the texts with its non-literary co-texts. The new historicists question the concept of a neatly framed, linear, and objective history. For them, history is represented and recorded in the texts. Louis. A. Montrose, in his essay "Professing the Renaissance, Poetics, and Politics of culture," introduces two concepts, namely 'historicity of the text' and 'textuality of history'. 'Historicity of text' means the cultural embedment of a text within the socio-political ambience of its production, and 'textuality of history' indicates the process by which history, like any other text, is constructed. (Montrose 20) Using Louis. A. Montrose's concept of 'historicity of text' and 'textuality of history' as the theoretical framework, this study tries to demonstrate how the novel becomes an entry point into the conflicting voices present in history. The study focuses on the female characters because through them, the author represents the conflicting and contradicting voices that are erased in linear historical narratives.

The position and status occupied by women in a matrilineal household have been a topic of debate, and conflicting narratives about the same can be traced in history. The female characters in the novel are classified into two types. The first includes people who conform to the matrilineal system. Achamma, Meenakshi Edathi, Ammini Edathi, Thangedathi, and Kunjukutty accept their roles in the matrilineal household without questioning them.

Achamma, being the eldest female member in the family, holds a respectable position in the house. She often runs into nostalgia and is proud of her tharavad and is nostalgic about the past glory. In the

novel, Achamma, with her younger sisters, proudly recollects the grandeur with which the family celebrated the sarppam thullal festival in the past. She is sad when the family decides to partition their property and expresses her contempt as "Can't you wait until I die to divide these pots and pans amongst you?" (Nair 138) Her words clearly show that she is conditioned by the system and stands for the system. The views expressed by Achamma resonates with Saradmoni's take on matriliney. She says, "An identity with one's natal home which lasted throughout life was the main feature of matriliney." (Saradmoni, 14) Contrary to the patriarchal conception that a woman has to leave her house someday, matriliney guaranteed women a permanent position within her house. The remnants of the matrilineal system are still visible in our laws. Section 17 of the Hindu Succession Act stands as a testimony to this. It is a special provision to respect the people governed by Marumakathayam and Aliya Santhanam. Such legal provisions related to matriliney stress the role of women in a family. Achamma can also be viewed as a character conditioned by the matrilineal system, and she is happy that she has a rightful place in her own home. She believes that women must do the household chores and serve the male family members. In the novel, she scolds Ammini Edathi whenever she fails in her duty. She also believes that Malu can stay in the tharavad and assist her aunt in the household chores, which shows her acceptance of the traditional gender roles. Thus she is a perpetrator of the traditional gender roles in the family, which indicates her conformity to the system.

Meenakshi Edathi, Achamma's second daughter, works day and night in the kitchen. She never expresses her contempt for the system. Nowhere in the story, she is vocal about her troubles in the house. She single-handedly performed all the chores. It is mentioned in the story that "Not many people recognised Meenakshi Edathi as a presence in the house." (79). The woman indeed had the protection of her ancestral home, but her individuality was often crushed by the responsibilities she had to shoulder. Ajaykumar. S, a researcher, opines that the larger

size of the matrilineal joints prevented the individual growth as they were bound to familial practices. He also adds that females were restricted to the kitchen alone in many households. (33) Women in many matrilineal families were passive, and without any resistance, they were obliged to the institutions of patriarchy.

The protagonist's cousins Ammini Edathi and Thangedathi enjoyed a relatively comfortable position in the tharavad. However, their lives were also overshadowed by Karanavar, the head of the family. The women in the house were entitled to perform certain specific duties for the karanavar, who enjoyed many privileges. Malu and Meenakshi Edathi had to carry the vessel with hot water to the well for his bath. Ammini Edathi had to spread out the grass mat and keep the vibhuthi ready for use. The daily chores tied the women into the hierarchical system of matriliney. Sambandham was a form of marriage according to which Nair women were allowed to have visiting husbands from Brahmin and other Kshatriya castes. A field study conducted by Moothedath Mayadevi in the districts of Kozhikode and Palakkad indicates that the women did not have much say in the marriage, and they were married at a young age, which is against the popularly held view by the scholars that women had the right to decide her partner. (34,35) . It is mentioned in the story that a room was kept in the tharavad for Ammini Edathi's Sambandham partner, but he abandoned her at the end of the novel. Robin Jeffrey opines that the European missionaries, caste Hindu visitors and government servants criticised the sexual promiscuity of Nairs and referred to the Nair women as concubines. (650, 651) There are also references in history that talk about the sexual freedom that women had under this system. The novel also sheds light on the life of Kunjukutty, Amamma's eldest daughter, who led a comfortable life in the house as a result of the property passed on to her by Sambandham partner. Therefore drawing a single conclusion regarding the Sambandham practice would thus be a linear interpretation of the history.

Parukutty is the only character who acts as a foil to all female characters. She does not conform to the

matrilineal structures. The act of choosing her partner can be considered a method of resistance against the ideological structure of the family. Usually, in matrilineal households, the sambandham partner is chosen by the karanavar, and the girl's opinion is not sought. Rather than succumbing to the Karanavar's choice, she elopes with her lover Konthunni Nair before her marriage. The act of moving away from home is her method of resistance against the matrilineal structure.

Matrilineal families followed certain rituals and practices centred around women. Most of the Nair joint family houses had an area dedicated to worshipping family deities such as "Machile bhagavathi" in the novel. They also celebrated the menarche of a woman in a grand manner. References are there in the novel to the grandeur with which Parukutty's coming-of-the-age festival was celebrated. Nair being matrilineal, considered menstruation an important event that marked the continuation of the family lineage. According to Robin Jeffrey, matriliney played a crucial role in improving the condition of women in Kerala. (660) There are characters like Amamma and Kunjukutty who occupy a relatively comfortable position within the family. Matriliney guaranteed a rightful place for women within their houses, which is usually absent in patriarchal societies. However, M.T also depicts the flip side of the system through the resistance and the sufferings of the victims. G. Arunima, in her book *There Comes Papa: Colonialism and the Transformation of Matriliney in Kerala, Malabar c.1850-1940*, opines that women's rituals celebrated the feminine principle on the one hand and controlled their lives through pollution rituals on the other. (21) Thus, through his novel, M.T highlights the contradicting views regarding the position of women in a matrilineal family, which also has resonances in history.

### Conclusion

Reading the novel parallelly with historical narratives indicates that an all-encompassing conclusion cannot be drawn regarding the position of women in a matrilineal household. By throwing light on the

contradicting views from history, the study emphasises that, like any other text, history also has an author who carefully selects and re-constructs the narrative. Moreover, the polyphonic voices in history get erased while privileging a single historical narrative over others. Thus, by depicting conflicting viewpoints through his female characters, M.T celebrates the multiple voices from history and highlights that a neatly constructed linear historical narrative is problematic.

### References

1. Arunima, G. *There Comes Papa: Colonialism and the Transformation of Matriliney in Kerala, Malabar c.1850-1940*, New Delhi, Orient Longman Private Limited, 2003. p.1, 21.
2. Jeffrey, Robin. "Legacies of Matriliney: The Place of Women and the 'Kerala Model.'" *Pacific Affairs*, vol. 77, no. 4, 2004. p. 650-651, 660.
3. Mayadevi, Moothedath. "Women and Marriage in Marumakkathayam. " *International Research Journal of Social Sciences*, vol. 4, no. 10, 2015. pp.34, 35.
4. Montrose, Louis A. "Professing the Renaissance: The Poetics and Politics of Culture." *The New Historicism*, Edited by H. Aram Weeser, New York. Routledge, 1989. p.20.
5. Nair, M.T Vasudevan. *Naalukettu: The House around the Courtyard*, Translated by Gita Krishnankutty, New Delhi. Oxford University Press, 2008. p.138.
6. Pillai, Elamkulam Kunjan. *Studies in Kerala History*, Kottayam. National Book Stall, 1970.p.113.
7. Saradmoni, K. *Matriliney Transformed: Family, Law and Ideology In Twentieth Century Travancore*, New Delhi. Sage Publications Private Ltd, 1999. p.14.
8. S, Ajayakumar. *Depiction of the change of Joint Family System in Malayalam Novels: with special Reference to Chandu Menon, Thakazhi and M.T.*, Mahatma Gandhi University, 2003.p.33

## AN ECONOMIC STUDY ON TOURISM IN TAMILNADU

**Dr. S. KARTHIKEYAN**

Assistant Professor, Department of Economics &  
Centre for Research in Economics  
The Madura College (Autonomous), Madurai

**Dr. P. MOHAMMED HITHER ALI**

Assistant Professor, Department of Economics  
M. S. S. Wakf Board College, K.K. Nagar, Madurai

### Abstract

*The travel and tourism industry has consistently risen to the top of the list of the largest and fastest-growing economic sectors. It has made a considerable contribution to the world Gross Domestic Product and employment. Tamilnadu's tourism industry is a rising star, a job creator, a key source of foreign money for the country, and an economic activity that benefits both local and host communities. The travel and tourism business in Tamilnadu is being shaped by rising income levels and changing lifestyles, as well as the development of diversified tourism offers and government policy and regulatory assistance. The tourism business in Tamilnadu has the potential to grow at a rapid pace, resulting in significant infrastructure development. Its retrogressive and forward links, as well as cross-sectional collaboration with segments such as agriculture, horticulture, poultry, handicrafts, transportation, and construction, can energise other financial sections. It also contributes significantly to the country's national integration process and promotes the preservation of natural and cultural resources. However, the tourism industry faces obstacles such as a lack of high-quality infrastructure, international concerns about tourist health and safety, uneven passenger/road tax regimes among states, and a shortage of sufficiently qualified and skilled labour. This paper aims to discuss an economic study on Tourism in Tamilnadu.*

**Keywords:** *infrastructure, inclusive growth, skill development, environmental.*

### Introduction

Tamil Nadu Tourism is one of the most popular destinations for those seeking a rich cultural legacy, as well as natural beauty. religious encounter Tamil Nadu, with its breath-taking hill stations and vast stretches of sun-drenched beaches, caters to visitors who come not only to immerse themselves in the culture, but also to relax and unwind for a time. Tamil Nadu's coastline is 910 kilometres (600 miles) long, making it the country's third longest. There were a lot of foreign guests. Tamil Nadu's government is presently conducting peaceful promotional efforts and emphasising the importance of tourism. To support the state's existing tourism, Tamil Nadu must advertise itself as an appealing tourist destination on a global scale. Tourists can expect world-class

services from the state of Tamil Nadu. Tamil Nadu is the state that attracts the most foreign tourists and the third most domestic tourists. To overcome all of the foregoing advantages for development, Tamil Nadu Tourism should become an exclusive product. Tamil Nadu is known for its enigmatic beauty and allure, and it will undoubtedly grab your gentleness. Foreign and domestic travellers can readily find a variety of suitable lodging options in Tamil Nadu, including boarding houses, tourist accommodations, seven-star hotels, five-star hotels, three-star hotels, budget hotels, and resorts. Tourists prefer to stay in Tamil Nadu accommodations, according to reports. In Chennai, Ooty, Coimbatore, Karaikudi, Trichy, Kanyakumari, Madurai, Tanjore, Dindigul, Rameshwaram, Kodaikanal, and Yercaud, tourists

can find exquisite lodgings. Tamil Nadu has sixteen tourist information centres located at airports and railway stations throughout the state that provide information on tourism potential and services. Tamil Nadu Tourism refreshes the mind, instils contentment, moderation, and enjoyment in visitors. Tamil Nadu is seizing numerous opportunities to grow its tourism business.

### Tourism in Indian

For a long time, tourism in India was considered merely a service industry. Due to its numerous advantages, it has recently been designated as an export industry. Though tourism came late to the party, it has developed at a breakneck pace, increasing its share of international tourist arrivals and foreign exchange revenues. With a contribution of 6.23 percent to the national GDP and 8.78 percent of total employment in India, it is now one of the largest service industries in the country. India will be a tourism hotspot from 2009 to 2018, according to the World Travel and Tourism Council, with the highest ten-year growth potential. In the 2007 Travel and Tourism Competitiveness Report, India was placed sixth in terms of pricing.

### Tourism – The Scenario in the Tamilnadu

Tourism has risen to the top of the State's priority list in recent years. This is evidenced in increased budget allocations, growing public-private partnership activities, increased tourist arrivals, dynamic and strong promotion efforts, and so on. Tourism is being promoted as a popular movement and a key driver of entrepreneurship, poverty alleviation, and economic development. Tamil Nadu is India's Asian gateway, ideally located on Asia's growth axis. Providing well-connected, world-class infrastructure and amenities at tourism destinations will continue to be a priority in the next year.

Tamil Nadu is pleased to have achieved the number one position in the usage of information technology in tourism promotion. On 2-7-2004, the Hon'ble Chief Minister established an online reservation system with a payment gateway for TTDC's package tours and hotels. The TTDC is the

first State Tourism Corporation to implement such a programme.

### Tamil Nadu Tourism leads in

• Medical Tourism.	• Heritage Tourism
• Eco- Tourism.	• Cultural Tourism
• Rural Tourism,	• Adventure Tourism
• Pilgrimage Tourism	• Responsible Tourism

### Literature Background

**R. Sasi Mary Priya, V. Radhakrishnan (2015)** In this article, Different tourism perspectives along the Tamil Nadu coast are discussed in this article. The examination of tourist arrival data, growth rates, economic implications, and recommendations for tourism's long-term development are examined. Based on 1993-2013, the growth rates of domestic and overseas tourist arrivals vary from 7.3 to 20.8 and 6.2 to 18.3, respectively. Tourism revenue in Tamil Nadu has steadily increased from Rs. 989 crores in 1993 to Rs. 8246 crores now (2010). Revenue is forecasted deterministically from 2015 through 2050. A GIS-based map of growth rates is created and distributed. While coefficient of determination for domestic tourist arrival data is 0.894, the same for foreign is 0.911..

**Ms.Mahalakshmi Venkatesh, Dr.P. Stanly Joseph Maicheal Raj & Ms.R.Buvaneswari (2014)** in their article discuss about that Short-term travel for recreational, pleasure, or business purposes is classified as tourism. Although tourism is typically associated with cross-border travel, it can also refer to travel within a single country. Tourists are people who "travel to and stay in destinations outside their usual surroundings for not more than one year for leisure, business, or other aims," according to the World Tourism Organization. As a global pastime, tourism has surged in popularity. International tourism, which can be domestic or international, has both incoming and outgoing effects on a country's balance of payments. Tourism has become a significant source of revenue for many countries, having an impact on both the source and host economies; in some cases, it is crucial.

## Objectives

1. To study the tourist attraction and historical places in Tamil Nadu.
2. To identify the tourist Attract Dams in Tamil Nadu.
3. To coin the different components of tourism in Tamil Nadu
4. To understand the sustainability in Tamil Nadu Tourism.
5. To mention the types of tourism in Tamil Nadu.
6. To exhibit important the Tamil Nadu future Tourism.

## Methodology

This study has only based on secondary data. Secondary data will be a collected from the journals, books, government tourism record, newspaper, publication, government record in Tamilnadu, government record in India, other materials and documents, and etc...

## Scope of the Study

The present study has brought out the significance of tourism in study area and the classification of tourist arrivals of a variety of districts in Tamilnadu.

## Limitation of the Study

Because tourism is a relatively new business, there is a scarcity of publicly available information. As a result, only the selected districts for various analyses have been conducted using secondary data from the tourism department. Based on secondary data, the researcher limited the study to Tamil Nadu tourism. Many key analyses were not carried out in this study due to time constraints and a lack of data.

## Result and Discussion

### Tourist Attractions and Historical Places in Tamilnadu

#### Hill Stations and Botanical Gardens

- **Ooty:** Known as the "Queen of the Hill Stations," Ooty is known for its beautiful diversity, and tourism now controls the local economy.
- **Kodaikanal:** Kodaikanal is one of Tamil Nadu's most beautiful hill stations. It sits at a height of

around 7,200 feet above sea level. Thalaiyar Falls, one of the highest falls in Kodaikanal, is a honey moon destination for countless tourists. The waterfall may be observed while travelling by route from Ghat road to Kodaikkannal..

- **Yercaud:** A little hill station 30 kilometres from Salem. Yercaud. The Lake, Lady's Seat, Arthur's Seat, and the Shevaroyan temple are some of the places to visit in the Shevaroy Hills in the Eastern Ghats. Tourists go out of their way to harvest coffee, pears, bananas, and jackfruit. Yercaud Lake is at the heart of the action, right in the thick of everything.
- **Yelagiri Kolli Hills:** also known as Kolli Hills, is a prominent hill station known for its magnificent views.

• Sirumalai Hills	• Kalrayan Hills
• Valparai	• Pachamalai Hills
• Top Slip	• Javvadhu Hills

## Beaches

- **Marina Beach:** Marina beach is a second largest beach in the world, its located in chennai marina beach is a most tourist charm of the city
- **Kanyakumari Beach:** Arabian Sea, Bengal and the Indian Ocean the most exciting residences to go in Kanyakumari, and famous for Vivekanandar rock, Thiruvalluvar statue

• Eliot's Beach	• Mudaliarkuppam Beach
• Sottavalai beach	• Sangutuarrai beach

## Water Falls

• Hogennakkal Falls	• Papanasam Falls
• Courtallam Falls	• Akasa Gangai Falls
• Thirparappu Falls	

## Famous Temples and Declared Monuments

• Chola Temples (Thanjavur)	• NavaTirupathi temples
• Siva Temple (Gangaikonda cholapuram)	• Navagraha Temples
• Iravatheeswarar	• Six Residences of Lord Murugan

Temple (Dharasuram) • Monuments (Mamallapuram)	
--	--

### Temples Located at:

<b>Kancheepuram:</b> The traditional and modern merge. Kanchipuram is famous tourist Place and is also well known for its silk sarees.	Rameswaram Chidambaram Thanjavur Madurai	Srirangam Thiruvannamalai Kanyakumari
---	---	---

### Churches

• Santhome • Velankanni	• Manappad Ponnimadha, • Pannimaya Madha Church
----------------------------	---

### Mosques

• Thousand Light Mosque (chennai) • Nagore Durgah • Thengaipattinam	• Keelakkarai • Erwadi • Kalyalpattinam
---	---

### Palaces

• Thirumalai Naicker mahal • Thanjavur Palace	• Chettinad palace • Padmanabhapuram palace
--	--

### Bird Sanctuaries

Vedanthangal Karikilli Koonthakulam Karaivetti	Pulicat Udhyamarthandapuram Vaduvor Chittirankudi	Pichavaram Mangrove Coast Vettangudi Vellode
---	--	---

### Wildlife Sanctuaries

- Mudumalai; Mudumalai is a famous for its wild life sanctuary
- Mundathurai
- Berijam
- Kalakkad
- Kodaikara

### National Parks

• Anaimalai Gandhi National Park • Gulf of Mannar	• Maraine National Park • Guindy National Park
---	---

### List of Tourist Attract Dam in Tamil Nadu

Tamil Nadu to satisfy there are many small and large man-made. Dams

• Amaravathi Dam • Mettur Dam • Krishnagiri Dam • Noyyal Oorathuppalayam • Mukkadal Grand Anicut	• Bhavanisagar Dam • Vaigai Dam • Upper Anaicut • Varattu Pallam • Vaigai Dam	• Kamaraj Sagar • Perunchani Dam • Perumpallam • Shanmuganathi Dam • Solaiyar Dam • Sathanur Reservoir
--	---	---

Above all tourist sites in the air, Ooty, the nearest airport, is 100 kilometres from Coimbatore. Bangalore, Mumbai, Madurai, and Chennai are all easily accessible from Coimbatore. Ooty is well connected by road to a number of cities. Ooty is connected to Tiruchirappally, Coimbatore, Chennai, Madurai, Mysore, Bangalore, Kanyakumari, and

Calicut via regular bus services. On the tiny rails, Ooty is connected to Mettupalayam by a toy train organisation.

### Different Components of Tourism in Tamilnadu

Political. Economic, social, Technology, Legal and Environment given below



- a. **Political:** South Indian Welfare Association, founded in 1916, was one of the first political groups. In 1960, the DRAVIDA MUNNETRA KAZHALAGAM became the state's most prominent political force; in 1967, the DMK seized the state government; in 1972, the ALL INDIA ANNA DRAVIDA MUNNETRA KAZHALAGAM was created; and since 1967, these two political parties have ruled Tamil Nadu. Selvi J. Jayalalitha, the leader of the ALL INDIA ANNA DRAVIDA MUNNETRA KAZHALAGAM, seized control of the Tamil Nadu state in the 2011 election. Governments have announced a number of tourism-related projects, and industry leaders believe that much can be done to restore tourism's reputation. Despite the fact that Tamil Nadu is a state.
- b. **Economic:** Tamil Nadu is India's second-largest tourism economy and one of the most developed states. As of 2012, the GSDP (Gross State Domestic Product) of Tamil Nadu was INR 4.28 lakh crore. An investor-friendly state with policies for the growth of tourism activities articulated by the government. With an annual growth rate of, Tamil Nadu will remain at the top of the country. Tamil Nadu Tourism is a state in India. With medical treatment in Vellore, Chennai, Madurai, and Coimbatore, Tamil Nadu's government has chosen a tagline aimed at encouraging tourism. The state has a solid financial system and a large potential for tourist economic growth, making it one of the best in the country. In India, there are three types of states: industrialised, urbanised, and tourism.
- c. **Social:** There is greater cultural sharing by tourist visits in Tamil Nadu. Tradition is a common locality defined by its mode of behaviour and speech, style of dress and ornamentation, culinary habits, and social arrangement of life. Tourists, people make a significant contribution to sociality. Tamil Nadu will achieve a high level of social development, with the state's Human Development equaling that of developed countries.
- d. **Technology:** Tamil Nadu, India's second-largest software technology exporter, is critical to the state's international standing, accounting for more than half of the state's exports. Tamil Nadu is well positioned to apply its IT expertise to these management systems. Tamil Nadu has a moderately modern technology infrastructure, which is capable of searching, storing, and monitoring data.
- e. **Legal:** Tamil Nadu Legal presents a number of simulations. The Ministry of Tourism, Government of India, will decide on the application for recognition as a permitted travel agent for a period of five years, based on the Inspection Report. The Owner should be in charge of the approvals of a Committee comprised of the Travel Agency. A full-time member should be suitably skilled and proficient in topics relating to tickets, transportation, accommodation currencies, amenities, customs tourism, regulations, and travel services. Effective communication skills, as well as understanding of languages other than English.
- f. **Environment:** The environment is gradually gaining prominence, and eco-friendly journey tours are gaining popularity in Tamil Nadu Tourism. There are various ideal spots to attract tourists. The Eco Friendly areas of Tamil Nadu are ideal for witnessing and measuring the environment at its best. Tourism in Tamil Nadu Encourage the planting of trees and greening of the local environment in the tourism business by introducing the usage of recycled paper and polythene bags as possible alternatives in Tamil Nadu.

### Sustainability in Tamil Nadu Tourism

The Tamil Nadu Tourism Department is focusing on the development of sustainable tourism, and all future plans will be based on this model. The sustainable development technique entails that the natural, cultural, and other resources of Tamil Nadu Tourism are preserved. In the next days, all tourist simulations in Tamil Nadu will be built on eco-tourism, heritage tourism, pilgrimage tourism, and educational tourism

models. Tourism is currently one of Tamil Nadu's most important industries, with more foreign tourists arriving each year. The Tamil Nadu Tourism Department also emphasised the importance of local media, stating that local media is very active in Tamil Nadu Tourism and has consistently highlighted various local issues. This strategy is crucial since the most important aspects of tourist development are the attractions and activities related to the natural environment, important history, and cultural patterns of the locations. It's encouraging to see that, when compared to other states, Tamil Nadu Tourism has a very high level of activities and participation from local media. TamilNadu is a sustainable tourist destination with towering temples, pristine beaches, churches, mosques, and scenic mountains and fauna. Another key aspect of long-term progress is the emphasis on pilgrimage-based tourism and quality tourism. This approach to tourism focuses on the process of predicting and development.

### Types of Tourism in Tamil Nadu

1. **Leisure Tourism:** Some tourists come to Tamil Nadu just for the purpose of having fun or relaxing. They frequently go to hill stations, beaches, waterfalls, zoos, and other attractions.
2. **Pilgrimage Tourism:** Tourists, particularly older citizens, are primarily interested in visiting temples and paying their respects to their favourite god. They only go to tourist attractions if time allows and the excursion is cost-effective. It necessitates rigorous planning and follow-up.
3. **Heritage Tourism:** Tourists, regardless of their different interests, have one thing in common: they want to see heritage monuments, which are many in Tamil Nadu, namely the UNESCO-designated a.5 world heritage monuments. The Government of Tamil Nadu has designated b.48 centres as heritage towns.
  - a. **Adventure Tourism:** Adventure tourism appears to have grown out of the larger, more widespread rise of traditional outdoor and wilderness leisure in the twentieth century. Adventure travel, unlike other forms of relaxation, provides a unique chance for individuals to gain experience and explore larger sizes of "adventurous pursuits." Traditional types of recreation usually require some level of ability and take place in a specific outdoor area.
  - b. **Cruise Tourism:** Rail and road transportation are widely used by the public. Even though it is more expensive, some tourists choose to go by air or cruise. Tourists, on the other hand, want to enjoy their vacation even before they arrive at the actual tourist destination. Tourists arriving by cruise ship in the ports of Chennai and Thoothukudi are escorted to nearby tourist attractions. i.e. Mamallapuram and Madurai.
  - c. **Rural Tourism:** The Tamil Nadu Tourism Department has decided to develop and promote rural tourism in order to showcase rural life, art, culture, and heritage in villages, as well as to benefit the local community economically and socially by allowing tourists and locals to interact for a mutually enriching experience.
  - d. **Responsible Tourism:** Tamil Nadu Tourism has been working tirelessly to promote rural areas, as we have a responsibility to show tourists, particularly the younger generations, our villages and their way of life. This method makes rural areas more tourist-friendly while also improving the socioeconomic standing of the locals. The goal of responsible tourism is to instil in the local community (hosts) a sense of responsibility for the fragile eco-system, best practises, and guest care, as well as to make visiting tourists more receptive to culture, norms, and customs in order to minimise exploitation.
  - e. **Business Tourism:** Throughout the year, top business executives toil away to increase earnings. They rarely find time to go someplace unless it is absolutely necessary for the business. They will not hesitate to visit the nearest tourist attraction whenever they notice even a minor gap.
  - f. **Medical Tourism:** Tamil Nadu offers excellent medical services to visitors from all over the world. Patients from all over the country and the world have been able to come, recover, and return to excellent health thanks to ultra-modern

corporate hospitals, competent medical personnel, state-of-the-art medical facilities, and a huge number of government hospitals.

### Tamil Nadu Future Tourism

Three Range of Years In

- Vision 2022
- Vision 2030
- Vision 2037

#### a. VisionTamil Nadu Tourism 2022

Water & Sanitation, Dynamism, Transportation, Connectivity, Irrigation, Education, and Healthcare will all benefit from the expansion of Tamil Nadu tourism. Tamil Nadu Tourism will be one of Asia's most popular investment locations, as well as one of India's most well-organized and competitive. Tamil Nadu Tourism will be known as a modernization hub thanks to the presence of world-class organisations in a variety of fields and the best human resources. Tamil Nadu Tourism will be a safe haven for all citizens and trade, encouraging free movement of ideas, people, businesses, and individuals from all over the world.

#### b. VisionTamil Nadu Tourism 2030

According to the Tamil Nadu Tourism Development Plan "Vision 2030," surrounding villages should be established for the area's development. According to the vision paper, around Rs 18,940 crore should be invested in the development of high-tech tourism zones. The Tourism Department of Tamil Nadu plans to invest in improving government accommodations, star hotels, resorts, and budget hotels. To attract more foreign visitors, the state will open new parks, a bullet train, and a new international airport.

#### c. Vision Tamil Nadu Tourism 2037

The Tamil Nadu government's Vision 2037 manifesto emphasises that the natural resources state can be altered by future investment in "creative economy." The Tamil Nadu Tourism Administration is drafting a vision 2037 document for future growth, which is a highway map for future development, with vision 2037 in mind.

### Conclusion

Tourism is a stress reliever that radically transforms a person's mentality. It aims to highlight the various aspects of Tamil Nadu in order to meet the needs of people of various ages. This has been made possible by a number of ground-breaking projects and activities. Many countries, including the Maldives, Sri Lanka, Thailand, Japan, Portugal, Switzerland, Argentina, Mauritius, Malaysia, and Oman, rely heavily on tourism due to the large inflow of money for businesses selling their goods and services, as well as the opportunity for employment in tourism-related service industries. Transportation services, such as airlines, cruise ships, and taxicabs, hospitality services, such as hotels and resorts, and entertainment venues, such as amusement parks, casinos, shopping malls, music venues, and theatres, are among these service businesses. India is a large country with a lot of natural beauty. As a result, tourism is quite vital in our country's major regions.

### Reference

1. R. Sasi Mary Priya, V. Radhakrishnan (2015), "Statistical Analysis And Trends Of Tourism Along Tamil Nadu Coast", International Multidisciplinary Research Journal, Golden Research Thoughts Impact Factor: 3.4052(UIF) ISSN 2231-5063 Volume - 5 | Issue - 2 | Aug – 2015.PP 1-8.
2. Ms.Mahalakshmi Venkatesh, Dr.P. Stanly Joseph Maicheal Raj & Ms.R.Buvaneswari (2014) *A Study On Impact Of Tourism In Tamil Nadu With Special Reference To Trichy District*, International Journal of Business and Administration Research Review, Vol.1, Issue.5, April-June, 2014, pp235-250.
3. Coastal Tourism in Tamil Nadu: A Status report 2000, Published by Equations.
4. Coastal Zone Management plan for Tamil Nadu 1996, Environment and forest department, Government of Tamil Nadu.
5. Kumar, A. and Bhavani, D. and Karthik, K. 2014, "A Study on development of Tourism in Tamil Nadu state of India, Golden Research Thoughts, Volume 3, Issue 12.

6. Mohamad, S. Latha, G. Manikandan, N. and Chandrasekar, V 2014, "A study of tourist inflow in Tamil Nadu 2001-2012-A GIS based study, International Journal of Geomatics and Geoscience, volume 5, No.2
7. Patil, A. and Choubey, K. 2010, "Geographical analysis of tourism & concerning problems in Goa", International Referred Research Journal", vol –II.
8. Policy Note 2014, "Tourism, Culture and Religious endowments department", Demand no: 29.
9. Udayakumar, P. 2013, "Effect of Sea level change on Vulnerable East Coast of India", Research Journal of Marine Science, Vol 2(1), 1-5.
10. Ms.Mahalakshmi Venkatesh Astudy on impact of tourism in tamil nadu with special reference to trichy districtinternational Journal of Business and Administration Research Review, Vol.1, Issue.5, April-June, 2014
11. Tamil Nadu, Andhra Pradesh build temple ties to boost tourism 2010, The Times of India.
12. Website:  
<https://tourism.gov.in/sites/default/files/2020-04/India%20Tourism%20Statistics%202019.pdf>
13. Newspaper: The Hindu, Times of India.
14. Books: Tamil Nadu Economy.

# THE EFFECTIVENESS OF USING STORYTELLING TECHNIQUE IN TEACHING ENGLISH TENSES

**K. ANUPREETHI**

Scholar  
Gudiyattam

**& Ms. AMOLINA RAY**

Assistant Professor  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore

## Abstract

*This study is focused on the effectiveness of Storytelling Technique in teaching English tenses for students of standard V under the age group of 9 and 10. There are 60 Students divided into two groups (experimental group and control group). The instrument used was tests (pre-test and post-test) which were given before and after treatment. Experimental group was taught by using storytelling technique and the Control group was taught by using traditional method. The findings show that Storytelling has beneficial effects on developing Students English tenses. The result of the study shows the development of experimental group in the Pre-test compared to the control group. The scores shows the effectiveness of storytelling in developing the English Grammar.*

## Introduction

English language is said to be the world language. Grammar is the foundation stone in mastering any language. A sound knowledge of grammatical units will help in mastering the four skills which includes, listening, speaking, reading and writing. This study focuses to understand the tense knowledge of the fifth grade students of Tamil Nadu Government Samacheer Kalvi, New Syllabus.

The present study aims at developing tenses in primary grade students with the aid of storytelling technique. Storytelling enhances the usage of tenses among young learners. Teaching tenses through storytelling technique, students are not only fascinated by the stories but it also develops their creativity. This technique makes learning more interesting and makes them active learners. The researcher assumes that the use of storytelling will motivate the young learners to be enthusiastic and attentive participants. Learning Grammar helps the students to communicate correctly in the English language. Learning Tenses is more significant in language usage.

## Problem Statement

Students get bored to learn grammar in the classroom activities. The storytelling will not only develop the listening and speaking skills, it will improve their knowledge in the grammar. Among students the storytelling approach is useful to build their self-confidence and creativity.

1. Why the Students are lacking to find the tenses in the English language?
2. What is the Solution to develop the Students grammatical language?

## Research Aim

The aim of the study is mainly focused on the effectiveness of storytelling technique in enhancing listening skills.

The objectives of the research are:

1. To develop the knowledge of tenses among young learners by using storytelling as the teaching aid
2. To make the learning experience interesting with the help of storytelling as a teaching aid
3. To understand the significance of using storytelling as a teaching aid

## Literature Review

The present study deals with the benefits of storytelling in teaching tenses. Storytelling works as a strategy to enhance tenses. The student's main problem is learning the grammar of the English language. This makes communication difficult. Students are usually not clear with the past, present and future tenses. The tenses are connected with time and action, so the students must be clear with these ideas. To solve this problem among students, the storytelling technique will be more beneficial to learn the difference between the tenses.

Larsen-Freeman (2001) says that it is easy for the students to know the language rules but they lack its usage in real-life situation when they communicate. Students are not clear with words so they are not successful in their communication. This storytelling technique will be helpful to develop the student's ability to communicate in the language fluently.

As Gentner (2003) explains the 'implicit correspondence' in the language, he mainly examines about the 'comparisons' in the language. In this a clock is used as a visual aid to assist in comprehension. In this the verb '-tense-' is like a clock to make the learners to grasp the things easily. The learners performed better for all three tense in the post- test than in the pre- test. In the pre-test, the scores for past tense is (54.36 %), present tense is (43.46 %), and in future tense is (46.22%). In the post- test of past tense is (60.90%), present tense is (64.97%) and in future tense is (61.68%). In comparison, pre-test the post- test percentage scores are higher.

The researchers found that some students are bored to learn the grammar in classroom activities so the researchers thought to use storytelling technique, it will be useful to make the students more interesting in learning the grammar in the English language.

Pesola (1991) describes that the "storytelling in foreign language classroom as one of the most powerful tools for surrounding the young learner with language"(p.340) this quote explains that storytelling not only develops the grammar it also develops the listening skills in the language. Abrahamson (1998)

said that the "story proved to be the oldest and the most substantiated means for humans to remember and store information". Storytelling is the oldest technique but it is more powerful among students to develop the memory power and creative skills in them.

As Mallon, (1992) stated that both the storytelling and listening to the stories in the English language develops the imagination of the students and it makes them self-confident and motivates their hopes and dreams and it improves the new and inventive ideas.

The role of storytelling in classroom shows many advantages about teaching grammar in English language. This review mainly addresses the issues faced by students in large process in the language. The researchers found that the students had many problems in learning grammar in the English language so they found solution for the problem to make the students learn the grammar lessons more interestingly. They introduced the "storytelling" tool to bring the students attention in the classroom. This mainly explains the learner's autonomy in learning the language effectively. The storytelling method can definitely make the students listen and learn the language with attention and concentration.

## Research Methodology

This study used an experimental research method. In experiment design there were two groups, the experimental and the control group. The procedure of experiment design included pre-test, treatment and post-test.

Moreover, this study tried to find out the development of students in learning English tenses through storytelling technique.

The main study deals with the experimental group of 30 students of Panchayat Union Middle School in S.Mottur, inducing the storytelling technique. The study functions to see how well the students would use stories as a strategy to improve their tenses and the fifth grade student of Panchayat Union Primary School (PUPS), Kotamitta as the control group of the study. The duration of instructional sessions was 30 hours. The researcher

instructed the experimental group using storytelling technique, whereas the control group was instructed by the direct traditional way of teaching. The researcher collected the scores of both pre-test and post-test of the control group and experimental groups.

### Findings

The researcher collected the data before and after the instructional sessions of the experimental group. The question pattern for the pre-test and post-test constitute of 25 fill in the blanks type questions. Two marks are awarded for each correct answer. By considering the pre-test and post-test marks, approximately average and data are analysed for this study. The control group scored an average of 462 in the pre-test and 464 in the post-test. The experimental group scored an average of 464 in the pre-test and 614 in the post-test.

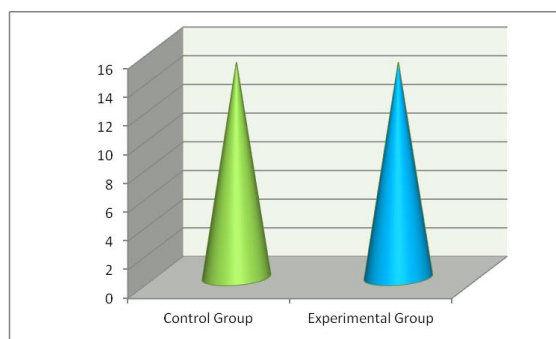
The data collected from the pre-test and post-tests were tabulated and compared to see if the use of storytelling was effective to develop the English tenses among students.

**Table 1 Marks of the Control Group**

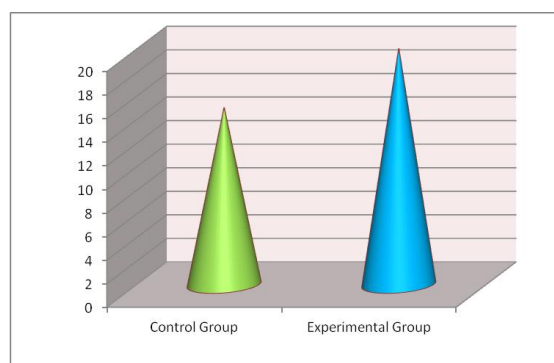
Test	Number of students	Marks	Average
Pre-test	30	462	15.4
Post-test	30	464	15.46666

**Table 2 Marks of the Experimental Group**

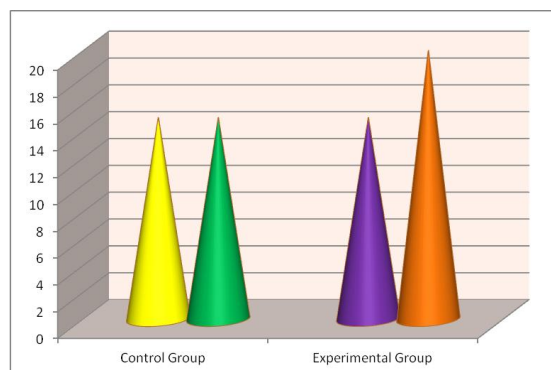
Test	Number of students	Marks	Average
Pre-test	30	464	15.46666
Post-test	30	614	20.46666



**Figure 1 Graphical Representation of Pre-Test**



**Figure 2 Graphical Representation of Post-Test**



**Figure 3 Difference in the Control group and Experimental group**

The above data portrays that the pre-test and the post-test result of the experimental group shows a significant change when compared to the control group. The pre-test of the experimental group pitched to 20.46666 from 15.46666, but the data of the untreated control group remained as 15.46666. The results reveal that storytelling technique could possibly develop the tenses in the English language learning.

## Conclusion

To develop the knowledge of students in tenses the Storytelling technique will be more innovative. This objective is justified by the post-test result of the experimental group which suggests that the learners have benefitted with the use of storytelling technique for learning tenses in the language learning.

The experimental group profile group showed as positive outcome - on inducing storytelling technique. This could be justified by comparing post-test results of the control group and the experimental group. This study has advocated that the use of storytelling technique has a greater impact on the students learning abilities. The students seemed to have benefitted by this methodology and it could also helps them in their academic improvement. By using tenses, the students can ensure connectivity in speaking. Tenses serve as a stepping stone for fluent speaking. This study, thus, proves that storytelling technique serve as an effective method of enhancing the use of Tenses in the teaching and learning process in English language learning.

## References

1. Abrahamson, C.E.(1998). *Storytelling as a Pedagogical Tool in Higher Education*.
2. Retrieved from <http://connection.ebscohost.com/c/articles/497396/storytellingas->
3. Pedagogical -tool-higher-education >
4. Gentner (2003) "*Analogy as a Tool for the Acquisition of English Verb Tenses among Low proficiency L2 Learners*" Retrieved from [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/269878865\\_Analogy\\_as\\_a\\_Tool\\_forthe\\_Acquisition\\_of\\_English\\_Verb\\_Tenses\\_among\\_Low\\_Proficiency\\_L2\\_Learners](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/269878865_Analogy_as_a_Tool_forthe_Acquisition_of_English_Verb_Tenses_among_Low_Proficiency_L2_Learners) >
5. Larsen-Freeman, D. (2001) "*Teaching Grammar in Second Language Classrooms: Integrating Form-Focused*" ... - Hossein Nassaji, Sandra S. Fotos - Google Book Retrieved from <https://books.google.co.in/books?id=OvktCgAAQBAJ&pg=PA12&dq=larsenfreeman+2001+teaching+grammar&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwiP8dXr39rpAhWY73MBHRdNBNEQ6AEILzAB#v=onepage&q=larsenfreeman%202001%20teaching%20grammar&f=false>
6. Mallon,K.(1992) "*Oral Storytelling and Student Learning: Once upon a classroom*"... Retrieved from <https://tspace.library.utoronto.ca/bitstream/1807/13966/1/MQ45967.pdf>
7. Pesola, C.A.(1991). "*Culture in the Elementary School Foreign Language Classroom*" Retrieved from [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/229550974\\_Culture\\_in\\_the\\_Elementary\\_School\\_Foreign\\_Language\\_Classroom](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/229550974_Culture_in_the_Elementary_School_Foreign_Language_Classroom)



## GAME BASED LEARNING (GBL) AS A TECHNIQUE TO IMPROVE VOCABULARY FOR CHILDREN

**B. KEERTHANA**

*Independent Scholar  
Vellore*

**Dr. E. LATHA**

*Assistant Professor  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

### Abstract

*English is the most widely spoken language in the world. It is significant to note that most people use English beside their mother tongue. English has its global status because of its worldwide distribution. This vogue and universality of English has the renowned state to be the medium of international communication. English is the instrument of communication across nations as it is the 'common language' or 'link language' which connects different countries to develop trade, commerce, technology, transport and communication. While recognizing the importance of English in schools, the pupils must speak, read and write English correctly and fluently without any grammatical errors and also must acquire knowledge of the elements of English.*

**Keywords:** *language, vocabulary, children, game-based learning, communication.*

### Introduction

Vocabulary is indeed one of the most important elements of any language. Wilkins (1972:111-112) observes "Without grammar very little can be conveyed; without vocabulary nothing can be conveyed." Teaching vocabulary is the starting point of teaching any language. Teaching vocabulary is good during the pre-reading stage of children. It is important to teach vocabulary at this stage because the learners are then ready for comprehending model reading and also silent reading without many pauses to derive meaning. Richness in vocabulary shows the richness in the language. In vocabulary learning, students do exercises and activities that focus their attention on vocabulary such as exercises which include vocabulary games, word building exercises, guessing words from contexts and other similar exercises. Games are effective tools to teach vocabulary as they attract learners, create interest and are helpful to grab students' attention towards learning. From children to adults, everyone is attracted to games. So, teachers can use games to teach vocabulary for young learners as they can

learn with great interest. Not only do children enjoy the games themselves, but through them they are furnished with an incentive to learn that is largely absent otherwise. Games will furnish a reality that excites children's interest.

### Method

Vocabulary plays a vital role to learn the language efficiently and also to communicate fluently. Games are one of the easier and interesting ways to learn the language with a fun-filled environment. Many writers and researchers had widely acclaimed the importance of vocabulary through games. Schmitt (2000:14) claims that the best practice to ensure the acquisition of an adequate vocabulary includes a principled selection of vocabulary and an instruction methodology that encourages meaningful engagement with words. Gerlach and Ely (1980:380-381) claim that game is a simplified model that creates a real-life situation to students with voluntary participation to involve their roles in a variety of events. According to Hadfield (1998:4), "a game is an activity with rules, a goal and element of fun." Wright,

Bitteridge, and Buckby (1997:1) assure that “games can be found to give practice in all the skills (reading, writing, listening, and speaking), and for many types of communications (Example: encouraging, criticizing, agreeing, and explaining).” Brumfit (1995:142) interprets “Children play and children want to play. Children learn through playing. In playing together, children interact and in interacting they develop language.” Allen (1983:10) promotes that it is essential to choose certain games correctly that can improve vocabulary to fulfill the learning objectives. Huyen and Nga (2003:40) propose that vocabulary games bring real world context into the classroom, and enhance students' use of English in a flexible, communicative way. This provides an insight of language learning through games by placing the study within the perspective of other researchers undertaken in the same area as the present study.

The approach used for the present study is Game-based learning (GBL). Game-based learning is the approach which uses games for teaching a subject matter for specific criteria. The idea is to get students to play with already made games to fulfil a learning objective. The game design principles are used to change non game-like classrooms into fun and engaging classroom environments, for the purpose of motivating students to learn the language naturally. It motivates students to complete activities. It helps students focus and be more attentive to what they are learning. It also allows students engage in friendly competitions with peers. Farber (2014) claims that Game-based learning is designed with a spirit of fun which is used to teach and train students to achieve learning outcomes. The idea is that when a student masters the game, skills and knowledge are also mastered.

Game based learning (GBL) is a type of game play that describes an approach to teaching, where games are applied in a learning context with desired learning outcomes exclusively designed by teachers. Generally, game-based learning is designed in order to correlate subject matter with game play to retain and apply subject matter to the real world. Dadheech (2018) claims that Game-Based Learning can successfully improve learning and teaching by just

simply including games into instruction. One of the key features of game-based learning is that each student receives immediate feedback on their performance. It has shifted its focus from traditional learning tasks to learning with games because students expect variety of activities, rewards and fun existing in the digital world and it has become an essential part of modern education.

GBL encourages the learners' creativity, vocabulary acquisition as well as improves their cognitive level. Through GBL approach, students perform activities by interacting with their peer groups and working together with mutual understanding. This process of group participation in a variety of joint activities also develops their social skills by collaborating with other students and the teacher in learning process. For the present study, the researcher attempts to use games such as Jumbled word, Word search and Crossword chains which are helpful for the learners to develop their creativity and critical thinking. Ransom note and Memory challenge are the games employed to develop their interactional and social skills through cooperative learning.

## Result

The present study attempts to teach vocabulary in a productive way through games. It also aims to inflect language learning and empower the students' attention to the objectives of teaching vocabulary, spellings and sentence formation. The approach used for the study is Game-Based Learning which uses a variety of games to teach vocabulary. The games used for the present study were Jumbled words, Word search, Crossword chain, Memory challenge and Ransom note.

Both boys and girls of fourth grade students between the age group 8-9 from Panchayat Union Primary School (PUPS), Kangeyanallur, Vellore constitute the sample group of the experimental study. The result of this study indicated that vocabulary can be developed through games. Through Game-Based Learning, the learners can enhance their vocabulary without much difficulty. It is evident through the collected data and findings, that

the methodology used for the present study is likely to enhance knowledge of English Language in students, besides encouraging involvement and interest in the language learning process.

## References

1. Allen, V. F. (1983). *How to teach Vocabulary*. England: Longman.
2. Brumfit, C. (1995). *Teaching English to Children*. New York: Longman.
3. Dadheech, A. (2018). The importance of Game Based Learning in Modern Education. *The Knowledge Review*. Retrieved from <http://theknowledgereview.com/importance-game-based-learning-modern-education/>
4. Farber, M. (2014). Why Serious Games Are Not Chocolate-Covered Broccoli. *Edutopia*, Retrieved from <http://www.edutopia.org/blog/serious-games-not-chocolate-broccoli-kmatthew-farber>
5. Gerlach & Ely (1980). *Teaching and Media: A Systematic Approach* (2<sup>nd</sup> Edition). Englewood Cliffs. New Jersey: Arizona State University. Prentice Hall Inc.
6. Hadfield, J. (1998). *Elementary Vocabulary Games*. England: Longman.
7. Huyen, N. T. T., & Nga, K. T. T. (2003). Learning vocabulary through games, the effectiveness of learning vocabulary through games. *Asian EFL Journal*, 5(4), 39-40.
8. Schmitt, N. (2000). *Vocabulary in Language Teaching*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
9. Wilkins, D. (1972). *Linguistics in language teaching*. London: Arnold Publishers.
10. Wright, A. (1997). *Games for Language Learning: New Edition*. United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press.

## THE RIGHT TO WATER, ELIXIR OF LIFE: AN ECOCRITICAL STUDY OF PAOLO BACIGALUPI'S *THE WATER KNIFE*

**R. HARIPRIYA**

Scholar (MBA)

CAbdul Hakeem College of Engineering and Technology, Vellore

**Dr. S. HILDA PRINCI ANNIE**

Assistant Professor

PG & Research Department of English

Auxilium College (Autonomous)

### Abstract

Ecocriticism was introduced in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, first in the US and in the UK. It helps to understand nature through literature. In the United States, ecocriticism is dominated by the Association for the Study of Literature and the Environment (ASLE) which regularly hosts conferences and publishes articles concerning environmental education and activism. In the novel *The Water Knife* Paolo Bacigalupi brings out the problem of scarcity of water which affects not only human beings but also every species in this world. This concept provides a shift from anthropocentric view (regarding humankind as the central or most important element of existence, especially as opposed to animals) to biocentric which means that all forms of life have an intrinsic value. Bacigalupi wants the human beings to understand the surroundings in association with nature and its creatures. The plot concentrates on how human beings depend on the planet Earth for their survival. The novel takes place in the State called Arizona where the Colorado River is nearly running dry with no chance of replenishment due to lack of rainfall. Water is controlled by agencies like the Southern Nevada Water Authority (SNWA). The novel is about three characters who are impacted by the drought in different ways.

**Keywords:** ecocriticism, biocentric, climate change, drought, water scarcity etc.

Climate change is one of the biggest issues in this modern scenario. Highlighting this universal problem could enable human beings to understand the effects of climate change. The Ecocritical works mostly share a common motivation. Glotfelty puts forth in her work *The Ecocritical Reader* that:

The troubling awareness that human beings have reached the age of environmental limits, a time when the consequences of human actions are damaging the planet's basic life support systems. We are there. Either we change our ways or we face global catastrophe, destroying much beauty and exterminating countless fellow species in our headlong race to apocalypse. (xx)

In this novel *The Water Knife*, Climate Change and Drought have changed the Southwestern United States into a desert. The novel projects the corrupted version of the future. Bacigalupi offers a frightening

account of collective failures to understand the long-term consequences of human being's actions.

In this novel Paolo Bacigalupi brings out the problem of scarcity of water which affects not only human beings but also every species in this world. This concept provides a shift from anthropocentric view (regarding humankind as the central or most important element of existence, especially as opposed to animals) to biocentric which means that all forms of life have an intrinsic value. Bacigalupi wants human beings to understand the surroundings in association with nature and its creatures.

In the novel *The Water Knife* Climate Change increases the temperature which results in drought in West America. *The Water Knife* features water as a resource rather than an ore or oil. This novel centers around the senior rights given to the PIMA. *The Water Knife* takes place in a near future of the US,

where the Southwestern States compete with each other for access to a reliable water supply during the period of extended and disastrous drought.

In the twenty-first century, Bacigalupi's speculative novel *The Water Knife* gives readers a glimpse into what it means to live in the world affected by climate change. It is a world in which the sun shines indifferently on people. They are desperate for the survival of the Colorado River of the Southwestern states. The Colorado River has become an important source of life – without access to the river's steady flows, no farm, no village and no metropolis in the region can survive. When that access is cut down, the only option left is abandonment: some could afford to move north to east places with more favorable climates. *The Water Knife* is a story concerning the discovery of a subsequent fight over the right to water (Colorado River) owned by the Arizona State. It centers on a water war between Phoenix and Las Vegas where people try to locate senior water rights and buy them out before anyone else can get into them. Water is an essential resource for all living creatures in this world to strive and die. This right to water could significantly intensify the hardships faced by the Arizona State and alter the landscape more specifically, this would harm the vested interests and privileges of other states such as Nevada and California.

This story is narrated from the perspectives of three characters, Angel Velasquez, Lucy and Maria. It is considered that Angel Velasquez is the main reason for the creation of this novel *The Water Knife*. He works as the undercover agent for the state of Nevada, infiltrating and sabotaging the water supplies of rival states. Lucy is the journalist investigating the mysterious death of her lawyer friend and Maria is the Texan Refugee intending to go north for a better life. In this narration, all these three characters involved in evil activities to safeguard themselves. Lucy is the one who worries about this climate change and its effects.

When Angel is ordered to travel to Phoenix as part of SNWA (Southern Nevada Water Authority) investigation into a possible water source, he crosses the path of Lucy, who's probing the mysterious

murder of her friend Jamie. Later Lucy knows that her friend has been murdered by Julio (a double agent) due to his ownership of water rights owned by the Arizona State. When Lucy still investigates the case she is eventually caught and tortured by Julio, a coworker of Angel and also a double agent because of some personal gain from the water rights. Julio has been double crossing and looking to sell the water rights on his own to the highest bidder. At last Angel saves Lucy from the torture when she is nearly being killed by Julio. Maria, who was an adolescent when her world of middle-class privilege fell apart, rejects the future by sympathetic adults. She appreciates that they care for her, but scorns their plans as the strategies of those who see with "old eyes" (TWK 448). Lucy's crusading plan to rescue Phoenix, Maria observes that, "She thinks the world is supposed to be one way, but it's not. It's already changed. And she can't see it, 'cause she only sees how it used to be" (TWK 448).

It is clearly represented that these characters were thinking about themselves to survive in this world and they were also trying to get water from the Colorado River for their own states. Here the characters are trying to steal the water rights before anyone could steal from the Colorado River. At one point Lucy thinks about the environment and she also worries about the present situation but the other two characters are focusing on their own problems. Angel is quite the opposite to Lucy and Maria is focusing on her own survival in this world. The British climatologist Mike Hulme has argued that human beings must get away from an understanding of climate only as a physical reality, and begin to see it also as "an imaginative idea—an idea constructed and endowed with meaning and value through cultural practice" (14). So the author tells that human beings should think about environment and the situation around them because they are the ones who should take care of this Mother Earth.

Climate Change is caused by human beings due to the excessive release of greenhouse gases into the atmosphere to which the whole ecosystem becomes a prey. The same idea regarding the ill

effects of Climate Change is expressed in *Laudato Si*. It explains:

For example, changes in climate, to which animals and plants cannot adapt, lead them to migrate; this in turn affects the livelihood of the poor, who are then forced to leave their homes, with great uncertainty for their future and that of their children. There has been a tragic rise in the number of migrants seeking to flee from the growing poverty caused by environmental degradation . . . sadly there is widespread indifference to such suffering, which is even now taking place throughout our world. (Francis 26)

At last all the three characters intersect on the shores of the Colorado River where the ancient water right determines the fate of each other. *The Water Knife* gets the readers closer to the complexity of reality. These water wars of the future are fought mostly along class lines, but the open rivalries among competing states such as Arizona, Nevada and California to which the intensifying water wars in their material world are linked to the rise of racist anti-immigration politics in the region.

According to a recent report by the World Economic Forum (WEF) the failure to mitigate and adapt to climate change is the most impactful risk that the global community will face. Water crisis, extreme weather events and profound social instability are some of the most serious global

problems that must be addressed in the coming generation. *The Water Knife* allows human beings to gain a better understanding of what unmitigated climate change portends-social instability and environmental degradation.

In today's situation, human beings are facing a global crisis, not because of the ecosystem and its functions, but rather because of the ethical system. Ecocriticism encourages others to think seriously about the ethical and aesthetic dilemmas posed by the environment, and language and literature conveys the values with deep ecological implications.

## References

1. Francis, Pope. *Laudato Si*. Trivandrum: Carmel International Publications, 2015.
2. Glotfelty, Cheryl and Harold Fromm. *The Ecocriticism Reader: Landmarks in Literary Ecology*. London:
3. The University of Georgia Press, 1996.
4. Hulme, M. The conquering of climate: discourses of fear and their dissolution. *The Geographical Journal*, 174, 5-16. 2008.
5. Rueckert, William. "Literature and Ecology: An Experiment in Ecocriticism", *The Ecocriticism Reader*.
6. *Landmarks in Literary Ecology*. Eds. Cheryl Glotfelty and Harold Fromm London: The University of Georgia Press, 1996.

## TEACHING THROUGH HAND PUPPET FOR THIRD GRADE STUDENTS

**S. HELGA JABASTY**

*English Tutor*

*Lutheran world Federation, Thiruvanamalai*

**Dr. E. LATHA**

*Assistant Professor*

*PG and Research Department of English*

*Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

### Abstract

*English as an international language and a very important subject to learn. In English teaching there are four skills to come across. They are Listening, Speaking, Reading, Writing. Using the classic technique which affects the students' achievement. Students almost feel difficulty speaking English and never want to try to practice in daily activities. So based on the problem the researcher decided to use Hand Puppet to improve students' speaking ability. The advantage of using Hand Puppet can help the students to speak freely in front of the class.*

**Keywords:** *learning together, Own thoughts and ideas, Verbal expression, pronunciation and intonation.*

### Introduction

The present study deals with teaching speaking skill to students through hand puppet. The study analyses the significance of using hand puppet for language teaching purpose. Language is a divine gift of God. It is language that distinguishes man from animals. Language is man's finest asset. To the philosopher, language may be an instrument of thoughts. To the sociologist, language is a form of behaviour- a behaviours of mind in a social context. To the psychologist, language is a form of activity, an activity of mind of basically four types listening, speaking, reading and writing.

Language does not mean a collection of words strung together in sentences, each word having a separate identity and meaning. Only humans can employ oral and written language symbols to represent their thoughts. Language as human, differentiates man from animals. Language is the basis of all education. The use of language is about providing words to our thoughts. It is about stringing sounds together to form meaningful discourse, about combining letters in rows to create meaningful texts.

### Puppet as an Aid in Classroom Teaching

A research conducted by Remer and Tzuriet, (2015) on "I Teach Better with the Puppet- Use of Puppet as a Mediating Tool in Kindergarten Education- an Evaluation" aims to develop learner interest in learning. The target groups of the research were from different Elementary Schools. On the whole, 145 students participated in the research. Children with complex disabilities did not participate in the research. The research was based on cooperative learning method using puppet as a mediating tool to develop communication level. The pre-test results of the control group was 67% and 50% for experimental group. The results of the post-test was 72% of experimental group and 67% for control group. The result of the research puppet helps the researcher to keep close connection with the students thereby encouraging their verbal expression, decreasing their feelings of stress and creating a sense of pleasure and playfulness.

Lepley's (2001), research on "How Puppetry Helps the Oral Language Development of Language Minority Kindergartners" aims to improve oral

language to minority students who are often hesitant to participate in classroom activities due their poor understanding of English language. The target group of the research is twenty- two elementary school students from ten different ethnic backgrounds. The researcher used a story telling method with puppets as the instrumental tool for the students to express their thoughts and ideas. The researcher observed that the students' involvement was less in the pre-test. After using the puppet story telling method the minority students' participation seemed to increased in the post-test. The results of the study show that puppetry makes a comfortable atmosphere, it develops their learning skills that increases the students' self confidence. Other benefits of puppetry were development of dramatization, co-operative learning skills and it also seemed to create a fun filled atmosphere in the classroom.

Yulianti (2014) worked on "Puppet and Pop up Pictures as the Story Telling Media to Build Students' Motivation in English Competition" which aims to develop students' interest to join English competitions. The target group was Junior High School Students. The researcher used a story telling method using puppet and pop up pictures to improve their creativity in learning. The pre-test and post-test results were analysed based on language fluency, pronunciation, intonation, voice, expression and body language. The benefit of the research showed that learners developed their confidence, courage, creativity and intelligence in learning. The result of the study helped the researcher to motivate the students to join English competition and get achievements.

### Approach

The current study uses Audio- lingual approach in order to improve students speaking skills using hand puppet. Mart (2013) aims to develop pronunciation and grammatical pattern through dialogues and drills which make the students respond quickly and accurately in spoken language. In this method, learners form habits to use the target language in learning with ease and the use of dialogues and drills are effective for the students in classroom learning.

The current study shows that students were not encouraged to initiate interaction as they may lead to mistakes. It is therefore evident that learning is more interesting and stimulates the learners to learn through hand puppet. The researcher has used audio- lingual aid to develop the speaking skill to the young learners.

### Theory of Nature of Language

The theory of language underlying speaking skill through hand puppet can be characterized as a structural model. The use of hand puppet engaging students' attention is learning the concept based on the elements which generally defined as vocabulary, sentence, dialogue formation and poem recitation. This model claims "language is a system of structurally related elements for the coding of meaning." (Richards and Rodgers 2019: 32). Based on the structural model the researcher proposes to design the syllabus on the elements such as vocabulary, sentence, dialogue formation and poem recitation for the students.

### Theory of the Nature of Language Learning

The theory of learning is Behaviourism. Learning is a process of drills, repetition of exercises and activities that helps to minimize the mistakes. In the study, students are stimulated to use hand puppet, which creates interest in learning. The learners respond to the questions asked by the researcher and reinforcement motivates the learners in the learning process. "Language is a process in which specific behaviours are acquired in response to specific stimuli." (Richards and Rodgers 2019; 26). In the present study, the students acquire the content which is given in the Samacheer Kalvi English Text book and speaking skill developed through hand puppet.

### Method

The researcher used hand puppet as a teaching technique in the classroom. In the present study the researcher has selected the topics from the text book in order to motivate them to speak fluently in English which is related to the study. The learners were instructed by the researcher. While explaining the



researcher repeated the vocabularies in the text for the better understanding for the students. For instance the words like 'wonderful', 'Buried', 'Deep', 'Seed', 'Mighty', 'Plant' from the poem "Wonderful Tree". After repeating the exercise, the tests were conducted for the students to analyse level of the in learning by using the hand puppet. The researcher used the audio lingual approach in the learning.

### Conclusion

The current study was designed to enhance speaking skills to primary students. The experimental group showed a positive outcome, on introducing hand puppet. This could be justified by comparing post-test results of the control group and experimental group. This study has advocated that the use of hand puppet has a greater impact on the students' learning abilities. The students seemed to have benefitted by this methodology, it could also help them in their academic improvement. By using hand puppet the students can ensure connectivity in speaking. It serves as a stepping stone for fluent speaking in the classroom. This study thus proves that hand puppet serve as an effective method of enhancing speaking skills to primary students of English language learning process. Limitations. This method has been followed for III grade students of Panchayat Union Primary School (PUPS), Kangeyanallur. The methodology used for the study has been restricted to teaching poetry, prose, short stories, dialogue formation alone. This procedure implemented to enhance the use of speaking skills in the English

language had been formed on the basis of hand puppet.

### References

1. Lepley. (2001). How Puppetry Helps the Oral Development of language Minority kindergartners. *Docplayer.net*. <http://education.gmu.edu/assets/docs/lmtip/vol1/A.Lepley.doc>
2. Mart. (2013). The Audio- Lingual Method: An Easy way of Achieving Speech *Researchgate.Net, Volno.3,6364*. [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/269813000\\_The\\_AudioLingual\\_Method\\_An\\_Easy\\_way\\_of\\_Achieving\\_Speech](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/269813000_The_AudioLingual_Method_An_Easy_way_of_Achieving_Speech)
3. Neena and Dash, M. (2007). *Teaching English as an Additional Language*. Atlantic Publisher.
4. Remer and Tzuriet. (2015). I Teach Better with the puppet-Use of puppet as a Mediating Tool in kindergarten Education-an Evaluation. *American Journal of Educational Research*, 3(3),356-365 <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/277552119>
5. Richards, J. C., and Rodgers, T. S., (eds.). 2019. *Approaches And Methods In Language Teaching*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Print.
6. Yulianti,(2014). Puppet and Pop up Pictures as the Story Telling Media to Build Students' Motivation in English Competition. *International Conference*. <https://eprints.uns.ac.id/26060/1/output11.pdf>

# CULTURAL FEMINISM IN ANNE ENRIGHT'S *THE GATHERING*

**I. JEEVA MONICA BLESSY**

*Independent Scholar*

*Ranipet*

**Ms. AMOLINA RAY**

*PG & Research Department of English*

*Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

## Abstract

*Anne Enright is the author of The Gathering. She was born and raised in Ireland and wrote half a dozen novels and short stories. After growing up in Dublin, she was educated at St. Louis High School in Rathmines. She completed her degree in Modern English and Philosophy at Trinity College in Dublin from 1981 to 1985. This chapter talks about the motherhood and childbearing is an institution that control women in the society.*

*Motherhood and child-bearing is another popular topic in cultural feminist theory. This chapter gives the ideas women stereotype biological things as the barrier for women.*

**Keywords:** *Discrimination, oppression, gender*

Feminism is an ideology that aims to establish and achieve political, economic, personal and social equality of the sexes. There are many kinds of feminism like liberal feminism, radical feminism, Marxist and socialist feminism, cultural feminism and eco feminism. Cultural feminism is type of feminism that emphasizes on essential differences between men and women, based on distinctive biological differences and superior virtues in women.

Cultural feminism as theory appeared in the 1970s to explain how male defined construction of women by devaluing female traits. Cultural feminism was started in 1975, Brooke Williams was the first to describe the depoliticization of radical feminism as cultural feminism. Cultural feminism is the ideology that attempts to revalidate what traditional society consider as undervalued female attributes.

It emphasizes the difference between women and men but considers that the superiority of male sex is culturally constructed rather than biologically innate. Alcoff claims cultural feminism places women in a position over-determined by patriarchal systems. Motherhood and child-bearing is another popular topic in cultural feminist theory. In *The Gathering* the

mother's house stands as a straight forward symbol of the mother's high fecundity rate." The dignity of the man somewhat undermined by his grazed rate of production"(TG42). This quote emphasize the physical and biological oppression of a woman. Adrienne Rich theorizes that motherhood is an institution that is constructed to control women.

*The Gathering* explores cultural feminism. This culture believes that women need to be at a lower position than the men. Every culture is a mix of identity, race and gender. Particularly in Irish culture, men believe that women are only used to give them pleasure and to do their domestic works. Cultural feminism is defined as the belief in social, economic and political equality of sexes. Although feminism originated from the western countries, it is manifested worldwide and represented by various famous writers.

Culture plays an important role in the novel *The Gathering*. *The Gathering* tells about the Irish lifestyle and culture. It is the story of remembering the dead brother Liam, who commits suicide. Liam Hergarty is the brother of the protagonist Veronica. From the beginning till the end, it emphasizes gender partiality inside the Hergarty family. Veronica

Hergarty and her family is a typical Irish upper class family. Veronica is thirty nine years old. She is married to Tom, a businessman. Her married life was never a happy one. She lives in one of the most expensive areas in Dublin. She worries too much for her brother Liam's death.

Irish culture gives over protection and domination. It was a triangular love story between these three characters Charlie Spillane, Lambert Nugent and Ada Merriman. Veronica finds a series of old letters from Nugent to Charlie. These letters talk about the relationship between Ada and Charlie. The entire story talks about the gender domination of Lambert Nugent, Liam Hergarty and Mr. Hergarty. These male characters show their superiority over their wives and daughters. The structure of the houses and family is obvious in the novel. The publication of *The Gathering* beginning in the 1960s during the period of "The Troubles". The troubles was an ethno nationalist conflict in Northern Ireland during the late 20th century. Ireland was in political chaos and football tournaments were started in this period.

Cultural feminism believes the idea of public leadership and higher posting as to be under the control of a patriarchal community.

The idea of oppression on gender shown to the Lambert Nugent, Ada Merriman was suffered physically as well as mentally by Lamb Nugent.

"Life as hard for my grandmother I know that now, the supervising thing was not most of the time. She died not cry but just got on with in instead" (TG89) This sentence emphasis Ada merriman's unhappy life and domination of Lambert Nugent not only to Ada Merriman. He show his domination on all the character in the novel.

Women did not develop individualism and men are projected as dominate being in the society. All the female characters like Ada Merriman, Maureen and Veronica seems to be dependent on men characters in the novel. Cultural feminism gives the ideas women considered powerless in the society.

Feminist philosophy of religion is important to feminist and non-feminist philosophy alike for providing a critical understanding of various religious concepts, beliefs and rituals, as well as of religion a cultural institution that defines, sanctions and sometimes challenges gender roles.

Veronica recollects about the Easter preparation and celebration. She talks about the original sin, the reconciliation, the resurrection. Enright gives countless references about the church mass, priest, nun, saints, prayer and religious holidays.

"Everyone has been praying day and night, until they are fed up with it" (TG 105)

This sentence talks about lent days rituals in each house in Dublin. Every cat house in Dublin is cleaned by water after the lent days. Veronica talks about the first ever photograph that shows Jesus' face was imprinted in the towel.

St.Veronica wiped the face of Christ on the had to Calvary and he left his face imprint.Culture creates an impact on women that women are considered to be non prioritizing object. Veronica hates her name because it conveys the meaning of ointment or the disease.

She compares herself with the bleeding woman of the gospels. She was cleansed by Jesus. Veronica wanted to heal by the grace of god. This is the cultural impact shown in the novel *The Gathering*.

## References

1. Anderson, G.D, *Empowerment of Women*. Retrieved <[http://www.harparbazzar.com/culture/features/a4056/empowering\\_female\\_quotes/](http://www.harparbazzar.com/culture/features/a4056/empowering_female_quotes/)>.
2. Rich, Adrienne. *Of Women Born: Motherhood as Experiences and Institution*. W.W.Norton & Company. 1976.
3. Enright, Anne. *The Gathering*. Jonathan Cape, London. 2007.

## RESENTMENT OWING TO SUBJUGATION: A POSTCOLONIAL ANALYSIS OF SHYAM SELVADURAI'S *FUNNY BOY*

**E. JENITHA**

*BT Assistant*

*May Flower Kids, Vellore*

**Ms. A. Devanayagi**

*Assistant Professor*

*PG and Research, Department of English*

*Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

### Abstract

*The term identity crisis is discussed under post colonialism, as the marginalized people mainly suffer due to the denial of identity and recognition in society. In this novel ethnicity can be considered as a main theme because the characters in the novel are identified with their ethnicity. Ethnicity shows the variation in humans in terms of culture, tradition, language, social patterns and ancestry. It comes under post colonialism because of the national myth that the ethnic group, which settled earlier in the nation is considered superior and the ethnic group which came later is considered inferior. This paper focuses on microaggression experienced due to ethnicity and sexuality.*

**Keywords:** *microaggression, identity crisis, oppression, alienation, etc.*

Identity plays a vital role in every individual's life. It is not a recent invention; it is present from the time humans felt the necessity to exhibit their uniqueness. Identity of humans is not a single quality but a mixture of values and skills. Humans need identity to showcase their individuality. Every individual wishes to be identified as a separate personality. Identity is considered as a personal recognition in society, and it yields self-respect for an individual.

According to identity theorist Jenkins "Identity denotes the ways in which individuals and collectivities are distinguished in their relations with other individuals and collectivities". Jenkins gives significance to the concept of difference. There is a difference between each and every human being. Like fingerprints every human has a different identity. This theme of identity is centralised in the novel *Funny Boy* as the incidents in the novel revolve around the issues of nationalism and ethnic conflict.

Selvadurai has explained how this identity is a crisis for the minorities in Sri Lanka. Crisis is the deprivation felt by an individual in achieving one's

goal. Identity can also be considered as a goal and minorities are easily deprived of this goal. However hard they try they cannot feel the equality and belongingness in the society they live. The incidents given in the novel clearly explain the inequality experienced.

In the first chapter Arjie narrates about his grandmother's willingness to settle in Jaffna. Jaffna is known as the place highly of Tamils as they were high in population.

Arjie lives with his family in Colombo, the capital city of Sri Lanka. Even though the Tamils live as true citizens of the nation, they are oppressed on a daily basis. This oppression makes them feel the identity crisis and they end up with affinity towards their desired Tamil nation, which they address as Eelam "She was on their side and declared that if they did get a separate state, which they would call Eelam, she would be the first to go and live in it" (61)

Identity crisis becomes the prime reason for the ethnic conflicts. Due to ethnic conflicts the minorities are marginalized. Minorities are the subalterns who

fight for their rights to avoid being excluded from the society they belong to. When it comes to Sri Lanka the Sinhalese and Tamils have a very long history. Tamils being minorities are considered as subalterns. Subaltern in the given context refers to any person or group of inferior rank because of ethnicity, sexual orientation or religion. The main cause of identity crisis is the Microaggression present within the majorities. The nonacceptance of the other ethnic group creates disharmony among the citizens of the country.

Sri Lanka is a post-colonial tragedy in the making. After the independence from the British, the majorities came to power in Sri Lanka. The power gained by the

Sinhalese automatically resulted in domination. This supremacy is due to the Microaggression present among the majorities. Microaggressions are the everyday verbal, nonverbal, and Environmental slights, snubs or insults. Whether intentional or unintentional, which communicate hostile, derogatory or Negative messages to target persons based solely upon their Marginalized group membership. In many cases these hidden Messages may invalidate the group identity or experiential Reality of target persons, demean them on a personal or group Level communicate they are lesser human beings, suggest they Do not belong with the majority group, threaten and intimidate Or relegate them to inferior status and treatment (Sue et al., 2007)

Derald Wing Sue in *Microaggression and Marginality* speaks about day to day incidents where marginalized people of the society are targeted. He says that this irrational behaviour deprives the marginalized of their social desirability. Sue also identifies types of Microaggression. Racial Microaggression and Sexual Orientation Microaggression is seen in *Funny Boy*.

Selvadurai has made the protagonist Arjie as the narrator of the novel. At first he reveals the Sexual Orientation Microaggression. In the first chapter 'Pigs can't fly' Arjie plays with his cousins a favourite game of theirs called "bride – bride". Arjie is always the bride and the girls love it because he plays the part so well and sees nothing wrong with it. However, the

peace is soon disrupted when the family comes to know about his character in the game. His uncle calls him 'A Funny One' in front of the whole family. Arjie's sexual identity has been insulted with the word 'Funny'. When Arjie's Sister Sonali supports him and asks their mother "why can't he play with the girls?" his mother replies saying "the sky is so high and pigs can't fly, that's why" (23). Arjie's father decides to change his school, in spite of Arjie's disapproval. When Arjie is perplexed about the reason for the transfer, his father replies saying "the Academy will force you to become a man" (215).

Society has a great influence on an individual. Arjie's father strongly believes in this idea. He wants Arjie to show transformation from a funny boy to a perfect man with masculinity. The Sexual Orientation Microaggression of Arjie's family creates an identity crisis within him, he stumbles between masculinity and femininity. Arjie feels unsure about his own sexuality. He feels low when his father says that he wants him to be a man. This expectation creates guilt because deep inside he knows that he is different from other boys around him including his brother Diggy.

Arjie deals with Racial Microaggression. He encounters his first insult in the 'Victoria Academy'. When Diggy takes Arjie to the class, Salgado, a Sinhalese boy shows his enmity towards them by saying "This is a Sinhalese class, not a Tamil class, you want 9F Chelvaratnam". With these lines the boy himself assigns the Tamil class, he is not ready to accept him as a classmate.

In the chapter 'See No Evil and Hear No Evil' Racial Microaggression is made evident by Selvadurai. The agnostic fantasy of political power is exercised by the Sinhalese people. Daryl, a friend of Arjie's mother, who is not a white man but a Burgher, visits Jaffna, where there are violent events taking place. As a journalist he probes into the case to collect evidence on brutal treatments given to the Tamils in Sri Lanka. Unfortunately, he is found dead on the seashore and his death has political influence, where even the police do not want to investigate the reason behind his mysterious death. The civil lawyer to whom Arjie's mother approaches says, "These

days one must be like the three wise monkeys, see no evil, speak no evil' (141).

The incidents related to suppression is not only seen in Arjie's and Daryl's life, but also Cheliah, the leader of the Tamil class gets attacked by Salgado. Salgado stands as a symbol of enmity. He attacks the Tamils verbally or physically without any hesitation. Salgado being a student has been given rights to humiliate the Tamils of the school. The vice president of the school Mr.Lokubandara supports Salgado. He wants the school to be a ruling place for Sinhalese who follow Buddhism. Religion plays a major role in the division of people. It furthermore divides the people of the country into different groups. This religion has a politics behind it. When it comes to

Srilanka most of the Sinhalese were Buddhists and majority of the Tamils were Christians. This is the reason why Lokubandara wanted to change the school's name from Victoria's academy to the name of a Buddhist priest, to save the tradition of the region.

Power has been given to the Sinhalese to suspect and trample the Tamils. HomiK.Bhabha, one of the most important figures in contemporary post-colonial studies, in *The Location of Culture* explains Fanon's idea of Interrogating Identity.

Fanon's idea illuminates the madness of racism, the pleasure of pain and the agnostic fantasy of power. The Pleasure gained through the sufferings of the others questions their identity too. The hatred and violence is due to the misconception of human

relations. The inability to accept the difference in society is the prime reason. Not only people who are in power but people who belong to the same community of the powerful people tend to thin themselves as most powerful. Bhabha says that alienation and identity crisis occur as a result of the psychological affectation. Society has framed a fixed order that the minorities should forever be oppressed by the majorities.

Forms of social and psychic alienation and aggression Madness, self-hate, treason, violence can never be Acknowledged as determinate and constitutive conditions Of civil authority, or as the ambivalent effects of the Social instinct itself, they are always explained away as Alien presences, occlusions of historical progress, the Ultimate misrecognition of Man. (TLC 62)

## References

1. Bhabha, K, Homi. *The Location of Culture*. New Delhi: Routledge, 1994.
2. Selvadurai, Shyam. *Funny Boy*. New Delhi: Penguin, 1994.
3. Sue, Derald Wing. *Microaggression: More than just Race*, The Root Causes of the Ethnic Conflict in Sri Lanka.
4. <https://siteresources.worldbank.org/INTSRILANKA/Resources/Appl.pdf>

## DICHOTOMY OF HUMAN AND ANIMAL RELATIONSHIP IN KAREN JOY FOWLER'S *WE ARE ALL COMPLETELY BESIDE OURSELVES*

**S. SNEHA MARTINA**

Scholar (B.Ed)

Seventh Day Adventist College of Education

**Dr. S. HILDA PRINCI ANNIE**

Assistant Professor

PG & Research Department of English

Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore

### Abstract

Environmental criticism also known as eco criticism and "green" criticism is a rapidly emerging field of literary study that considers the relationship that exists between human beings and the environment. Eco criticism deals with how nature is represented in literature. It has promulgated nature writing which teaches us to value the natural world. Nature writing has rich past, a vibrant present and a promising future. Eco criticism teaches all the human beings to have a better understanding about nature. Eco criticism was introduced in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, first in US and in the UK. It helps to understand nature through literature. Eco criticism is a term that was first coined in 1978 by William Rueckert in his essay *Literature and Ecology: An Experiment in Ecocriticism*. Eco criticism has evolved far beyond Rueckert's experimental exploration, and its definition has evolved with it. Ecocriticism is a new sub field of literary and cultural enquiry that emerged in the 1980's and 1990's. Rueckert's definition, concerned specifically with the science of ecology, which is more restrictive than the one proposed in this anthology, which includes all relations between literature and the physical world. Eco criticism is a term used for the observation and study of the relationship between the literature and the earth's environment. Ecocritics take nature as a dominant factor as they believe that the planet earth depends on the forces of nature. Because, according to them, the world in which human beings live is not only made of the language and social elements. The main themes of the plot focus on the differences and also on the similarities between human beings and animals. This story is based around the Kellogg's experiment conducted in the 1930's where a chimpanzee was raised as a human child along with their own child in order to study how each learn from the other. The research purpose was mainly to compare and contrast developing abilities and linguistics of animals. In the novel *We are all Completely Beside Ourselves*, Fowler is trying to show how each member of the protagonist's family are reacting to the presence and absence of the non-human daughter Fern, who is a chimpanzee.

**Keywords:** eco criticism, green criticism, environment, linguistics of animals

Ecocriticism takes as its subject the interconnections between nature and culture, specifically the cultural artifacts of language and literature. As a critical stance, it has one foot in literature and the other on land; as a theoretical discourse, it negotiates between the human beings and the non-human beings. The novel *We are all Completely Beside Ourselves* not only concentrates on the paradoxical values of scientific experimentation on animals involving the protagonist Rosemary Cooke and her

family, but it also examines the significance of human-animal relationships.

Rosemary Cooke's father is a Professor of psychology as well as a Head Researcher working at the University of Indiana. He undertakes an experiment in which he attempts to discover human being and non-human relationships. To perform this research the whole family becomes an experiment as it cross-fosters his daughter, Rosemary, with a female chimpanzee, Fern.

Rosemary says, "Once upon a time, there was a family with two daughters, and a mother and father who'd promised to love them both exactly the same". (WCO 58). The two daughters mentioned are Rosemary and the chimpanzee Fern. They both spent their childhood as subjects involved in a multiplicity of assessments conducted by Dr. Cooke. Rosemary's mother Mrs. Cooke was also equally involved in this programme. The experiment ends when both daughters are five years old, and Fern is sold because she has been grown too large. As a result, Rosemary develops quite strangely, acquiring both behaviours of a human being and a chimpanzee, she is bullied in school and she is labelled as a 'monkey girl' where her identity becomes a mixed identity of an animal as well as a human.

This article compares and contrasts the concepts anthropocentrism and biocentrism. The term anthropocentrism is the belief that human beings are the most important entity in the universe. It interprets or regards the world in terms of human values and experiences whereas biocentrism stands in contrast with the concept anthropocentrism. The term biocentrism views individual species as part of the living biosphere. It observes the consequences of reducing biodiversity on both small and large scales and highlights the inherent value all species have to the environment. Bio-centric thought is nature-based and not human-based.

In the novel *We are all Completely Beside Ourselves*, Fowler is trying to show how each member of the protagonist's family are reacting to the presence and absence of the non-human daughter Fern, who is a chimpanzee. Rosemary's father Dr. Cooke was interested in Fern not just because she was one among the family, but he was interested because she was a subject for his experiment in research whereas for Mrs. Cooke she was involved in the research like her husband, but she did not considered Fern as a research subject but she considered Fern as her own daughter like Rosemary. This shows how one person is anthropocentric and other as bio-centric. Mrs. Cooke says, "I told your dad I didn't see how the two of you could be compared when your world had been so gentle and hers so

cruel. But there was no turning back by then. I was deeply in love with you both". (WCO 296)

Dr. Cooke was anthropocentric in nature not only to his research subject Fern, but he was the same to the other nonhuman beings also. For instance, Rosemary tells about an incident in which her father Dr. Cooke drives his car in haste over a black and white kitten. Rosemary remembers how this kitten, curled up and left to die after her father has hit it.

It gave me back the things i knew- that my father was a kind man, that he would never do such a terrible thing. To this day, i can feel the bump of the tire over the cat's body. And to this day, i am very clear in my mind that it never happened. Think of it as my own personal Schrodinger's cat. (WCO 91)

Rosemary tried to protest against her father but Rosemary's mother Mrs. Cooke defended her father telling that the cat had refused to get out of the way and there was nothing else he could do and that is the reason her father Dr. Cooke drew his car on the kitten. Thus, through this it is clear that Dr. Cooke was a man who was anthropocentric and self-centred.

According to the dichotomous view about human-animal relationships, a categorical border separates human beings, who are seen as moral subjects with personal rights, and whose internal life is psychologically accessible. Animals, some of whom can be human being's companions, but they always have a lower legal and cultural status, and whose minds remain inaccessible.

Rosemary Cooke, who is the narrator of this novel, recounts her experiences as a child growing up with her sister Fern who was so close in age and upbringing that they both can be called as twins. When Rosemary was five years old, Fern is mysteriously taken away without explanation and that brings many dramatic changes in Rosemary's life as well as her family member's lives.

The Human-animal relationship between Rosemary and Fern is well depicted by the author where both carry a kind of post-traumatic experience when they were taken apart from each other. Rosemary was so attached to Fern where she was even able to understand what Fern was thinking. For



instance, when Rosemary and Fern were watching TV together, Fern made a gesture where Rosemary immediately tells their mother that Fern wants a hat like the one shown in the TV.

No matter how bizarre her behaviour no matter how she might deck herself out and bob about the house like a Macy's parade balloon, I could be counted on to render it into plain English. No one knew Fern better than I: I knew every twitch. I was attuned to her. (WCO 98)

And when they both were separated even before the experiment was over, Rosemary feels as though she had lost one part of her body by losing her sister Fern. Thus, it is clear that Rosemary and Fern are attached to each other so much than anyone else in the family. The character Rosemary is biocentric as she has more concern for animals and has no thoughts like other human beings that they are superior or rather higher than any other species in the world.

Even environment plays an important role as the characters and narrators in the novel. Rosemary tells, "Surrounded by humans, Fern believed she was human." (WCO 101) Rosemary Cooke and Fern were raised together, as sisters, and as a result they ended up influencing one another more than they could imagine. Not that Rosemary alone was attached to Fern, but even Fern was attached to Rosemary. For instance, Rosemary tells that most of the home-raised chimps, when they are asked to sort photographs into piles of humans and chimps, they make only one mistake of putting their own picture into the human pile and that was exactly what Fern did.

What chimps don't seem capable of understanding is the state of false belief. They don't have a theory of mind that accounts for actions driven by beliefs in conflict with reality. And really, who lacking that will ever be able to navigate the human world? (WCO 213)

The character Rosemary and Fern are the examples of human-animal relationship in this novel *We are all Completely Beside Ourselves*. When Fern was taken away from Rosemary, she becomes silent and detached from her peers and parents though she is an extremely talkative child once. She even enrolls

into college across the continent to go away from her home, family and parents in order to escape from her past. Cheryll Burgess [Glottfelty] in the paper entitled "Toward an Ecological Criticism" argues that it is the responsibility of critics and teachers to point out the environmental implications of literary texts, to engage in "eco-criticism". (364)

The other character who is also equally important in this novel like Rosemary is her brother Lowell. Lowell is also biocentric, he did not see Fern as a research subject alone. Moreover Lowell loved animal sister Fern more than his human sister Rosemary. Rosemary tells, "I was our mother's favourite child. Lowell was our father's. I loved our father as much as our mother, but I loved Lowell best of all. Fern loved our mother best. Lowell loved Fern more than he loved me". (WCO 59) When Fern was taken away from them he did not remain silent like Rosemary but he went in search of her. In order to save Fern, Lowell left his studies and joined in Animal Liberation Front (ALF). He was able to track Fern after she has been sent away, and this let him into the career of Animal Welfare Activism, thus he is also a biocentric character in the novel.

It is precise from the title of the novel *We are all Completely Beside Ourselves* that there are still human beings who are just completely beside themselves and who consider themselves as superior than all the other creatures in the world.

## References

1. Fowler, Karen Joy. *We are all Completely Beside Ourselves*. New York: G.P Putnam's Sons, 2013. Print
2. Pak, Chris. "We Are All Completely Beside Ourselves." *SFRA Review* 312 (2015): n. pag. Print.
3. Glottfelty, Cheryll and Harold Fromm. *The Ecocriticism Reader: Landmarks in Literary Ecology*. London: The University of Georgia Press, 1996.
4. Rueckert, William. "Literature and Ecology: An Experiment in Ecocriticism", *The Ecocriticism Reader: Landmarks in Literary Ecology*. Eds. Cheryll Glottfelty and Harold Fromm London: The University of Georgia Press, 1996.

# CULTURAL IDENTITY IN CHIMAMANDA NGOZI ADICHIE'S *AMERICANAH*

**S. SWETHA**

Scholar  
Vellore

**Dr. (Sr.) A. AMALA VALARMATHY**

Assistant Professor  
PG & Research Department of English  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore

## Abstract

*This paper focuses on cultural identity in Chimamanda Ngozi Adichie's Americanah. Cultural identity is the sense of feeling that a person belongs to a particular group. One's cultural identity creates a conflict for them in the host land. Due to this cultural identity crisis emerges. In this novel both the important characters Ifemelu and Obinze face many struggles to cope with the culture in their immigrant countries. This novel mainly focuses on three countries-Nigeria, America and England. Cultural identity plays a major role in this novel. This novel concentrates on both gaining and losing one's own identity. The idea of being and becoming plays a vital role in defining cultural identity.*

**Keywords:** Immigration, Cultural identity, Racism, Alienation, Transformation, Acculturation, Physical and Psychological trauma.

Cultural Identity is the sense of feeling that a person belongs to a particular group. Cultural identity are influenced by language, skin colour, class, profession etc. One's cultural identity creates a conflict for them in the host land. Due to this cultural identity crisis emerges. Stuart Hall in his "Cultural Identity and Diaspora" claims that, "Cultural identity, is a matter of 'becoming' as well as of 'being'. It belongs to the future as much as to the past" (225). Cultural identity plays an important role in this novel *Americanah*. This novel reflects the African and American lifestyle. This novel emphasizes on identity and it mainly focuses on two important characters, one is the female protagonist Ifemelu and the other is her boyfriend Obinze. Both these characters are from Nigeria. Ifemelu and Obinze desire to go to the United States for their better social and educational opportunities.

Both Ifemelu and Obinze face many struggles to cope with the culture in their immigrant countries. This novel mainly focuses on three countries-Nigeria, America and England which follow a different culture from each other. This novel focuses on both

gaining and losing one's identity in the immigrant countries. In this novel, Adichie brings out the complexities and experiences of Nigerians in America. Stephen Spencer remarks that "culture is also prone to reification and correlates, at times, closely to more physical attributes" (44).

African hair plays an important and major role in cultural identity, especially in American culture. African hair and African hair salons are the points of interrogation and speculation in this novel. Through the characters like Ifemelu and Aunt Uju, Adichie concentrates on the struggles of African hair in America. In this novel *Americanah*, Ifemelu's aunt Aunt Uju changes her African identity in order to survive in America. Aunt Uju tells Ifemelu that "I have to take my braids out for my interviews and relax my hair. Kemi told me that I shouldn't wear braids to the interview. If you have braids, they will think you are unprofessional" (*Americanah* 119). And Ifemelu questions her "So there are no doctors with braided hair in America?" and Aunt Uju replies "I have told you what they told me. You are in a country

that is not your own. You do what you have to do if you want to succeed" (*Americanah* 119).

In Nigeria, usually the hair is braided but in America, women tend to have loose hair. Adichie justifies that in America, African people remain as unknown citizens when they are not ready to adapt to American culture and lifestyle. After listening to her aunt's advice, she felt that it is unfair to lose her hair in order to get a job and it is an injustice to one's own culture. When Ifemelu was searching for a job, she couldn't find one for her.

Whenever she goes in search of a job, she was sexually abused by the job interviewers. At one point, she felt very depressed and she lost herself. The author describes that life for Africans in America is very complicated unless they change their identity. Ifemelu was forced by a coach in a job interview to have a sexual relationship with him. Stephen Spencer remarks that "It could be argued that the black body and the female body are at some level connected as prone to objectification by the 'male gaze'- a characteristic of both patriarchy and colonialist values" (105).

The American men exploit the African women to satisfy their carnal desires. D. Pergament in his article "It's Not Just Hair" states that "In Western cultures, hair serves as an important symbol of sexuality" and also he states that "Hair often serves as a symbol of women's virgin state" (45). Ifemelu struggles a lot. Because of her hair she was rejected in many job interviews. Byrd and Tharps in *Hair story: Untangling the Roots of Black Hair in America* states that "Due to the segregation between white and black hair spaces, many African Americans and Africans living in the United States feel like their black hair is a burden rather than a blessing" (142).

When Ifemelu informs Ruth about the interview in Baltimore, Ruth tells her, "My only advice? Lose the braids and straighten your hair. Nobody says this kind of stuff but it matters. We want you to get that job" (*Americanah* 202). Then Ifemelu reminds her aunt's advice and then she follows the same strategy to become a successful woman. Ifemelu says that "I need to look professional for this interview, and professional means straight is best but if it's going to

be curly then it has to be the white kind of curly, loose curls or, at worst, spiral curls but never kinky" (*Americanah* 204). The author stresses that the life of Africans is very complicated in America and in order to be successful in their career they had to change their identity.

During the progression of her changing identity, Ifemelu undergoes both physical and psychological trauma. She strives very hard to adapt to the American lifestyle. In America, African women face many complications while dealing with hair, in order to change their identity. Ifemelu's transformation leaves her both attached and detached from her original culture. Because of this transformation she suffers both physically and psychologically.

Also, this novel traces Ifemelu's love relationship with two American men, one is Curt and the other is Blaine. These two men are very supportive of Ifemelu to succeed in her career. In America, she creates her own identity by starting a blog called "Raceteenth or Various Observations About American Blacks (Those Formally Known as Negroes) by a Non-American Black" (*Americanah* 4).

Ifemelu's father was unaware of how Ifemelu got her job. Her father tells her that "America is an organized place, and job opportunities are rife there" (*Americanah* 201). But this is not true. The author observes that in Africa, Nigerian people are deprived of opportunities in their own country because Africa is considered as a third world nation and in America they are deprived of opportunities because of their identity.

At first Ifemelu struggles very hard to acculturate to the American culture and then slowly she feels comfortable with the culture in America. She adapts her new identity by unbraiding her hair and doing this she loses her own culture and identity as unbraiding the hair signifies one's detachment from past actions or thought. At one point she felt guilty for losing her identity and culture, this forces her to return back to Nigeria in order to keep her identity and culture intact.

Aunt Uju adapts American culture for her personal welfare. She enjoys both cultures. Her son is more fascinated to adapt the American lifestyle and this lifestyle influences him to take independent

decision like attempting suicide due to his personal conflict.

In America loose hair represents a strong cultural identity. For African people, braiding their hair is very important because they believe that it is the way for them to contact God. For them braiding their hair is both a cultural and spiritual aspect. In Black culture hair is a sensitive topic. Black women were forced to hide their hair because of class system, racial discrimination and abuse.

Racism is a primary factor in cultural identity. In this novel *Americanah* Ifemelu reveals how race transforms itself and comes to play a major role with regard to her identity in contrast to African identities. In America, she was alienated. The reason for her alienation is her skin colour. "The only race that matters is the human race" but he says, "Ever write about adoption? Nobody wants black babies in this country, and I don't mean biracial, I mean black. Even the black families don't want them" (*Americanah* 4). Adichie describes that, this was the case in America. Ifemelu says that,

The only reason you say that race was not an issue is because you wish it was not. We all wish it was not. But it's a lie. I came from a country where race was not an issue; I did not think of myself as black and I only became black when I came to America. When you are black in America and you fall in love with a white person, race doesn't matter when you're alone together because it's just you and your love. But the minute you step outside, race matters. But we don't talk about it. (*Americanah* 290)

In America, African people find themselves alienated. Because of racism they are not able to fit in to American culture. Racism as an identity in America, alienated Africans from the American culture. Because of their skin colour, African people are treated as inferior to Americans. In this novel *Americanah*, Emenike, friend of Obinze says "In America blacks and whites work together but don't play together and here (Nigeria) blacks and whites play together but don't work together" (*Americanah* 274).

Adichie describes that America gives place for all cultures but it does not treat people equally unless

they change their identity. In America, African people themselves feel neglected because of their skin colour. Usually African people are proud about their culture and colour but in America they are forced to feel neglected. For instance: Aunt Uju's son Dike tells Ifemelu that "My group leader, Haley? She gave sunscreen to everyone but she wouldn't give me any. She said I didn't need it" (*Americanah* 183). But Ifemelu comforted him by saying that "She thought that because you're dark you don't need sunscreen. But you do. Many people don't know that dark people also need sunscreen. I'll get you some, don't worry" (*Americanah* 184).

One should not be judged based on their skin colour. Racism is not that which already exists, it is created by humans. It is considered a social evil. It causes mental illness. Because of Racism Ifemelu struggles between adaptation and remaining true to her own Identity. African people are talented but only because of their skin colour are they not given opportunities to express their talents. For the African people skin colour was the only problem. They face many harsh realities in their day-to-day life due to their skin colour. Racism is a serious issue even in contemporary society.

Racial discrimination affects people's psychology and this creates in them a sense of belonging towards their homeland. This proves to be true in this novel *Americanah*. In *Americanah*, Ifemelu also faces this discrimination which leads to alienation. This subsequently creates an urge in her to return to Nigeria. The names also play an important role in cultural identity. Aunt Uju advises Ifemelu to work with her friend's name and with her social security card. Ifemelu also accepts that and her friend tells her "You could have just said Ngozi is your tribal name and Ifemelu is your jungle name and throw in one more as your spiritual name. They'll believe all kinds of shit about Africa" (*Americanah* 131). Adichie justifies that, African people are forced to go to any extent even to change their name which is their real identity, in order to survive and to be treated equally in America.

Another important character is Obinze. In England Obinze worked under an illegal identity. He

worked under a name called Vincent, by doing this he also lost his identity. So like Ifemelu, Obinze also left England and returned back to his homeland to find his own "Self". Adichie states that, in America, African people lack opportunities because of their name.

The novel brings to the fore the fear of immigrants and Socio-Economic conditions of African people in America. African culture and identity is considered inferior to American culture. In this novel, Adichie brings out the complexities and experiences of Nigerians in America. Throughout the novel Ifemelu suffers from loss of identity and longs for her self-identity. She neither carries an American identity nor Nigerian identity. It is impossible for Africans to maintain their true identity in America. Stuart Hall in his book *Familiar Stranger: A Life Between Two Strangers* claims that,

From this I came to understand that identity is not a set of fixed attributes, the unchanging essence of the inner self, but a constantly shifting process of positioning. We tend to think of identity as taking us back to our roots, the part of us which remains essentially the same across time. In fact, identity is always a never-completed process of becoming- a process of shifting identification, rather than a singular, complete, finished state of being.(13)

In this novel, both the characters Ifemelu and Obinze undergo the problem of being and becoming. This novel concentrates on both gaining and losing one's own identity. In this novel, the idea of being and becoming plays a major role in defining cultural identity.

Stuart Hall in his "The Question of Cultural Identity" claims that "Identity becomes a 'moveable feast': formed and transformed continuously in

relation to the ways we are represented or addressed in the cultural systems which surround us" (277). This shows that, for immigrants especially for African immigrants identity is not a fixed one. It changes according to the situation in which they are positioned. It is impossible for them to maintain their own identity in the host land.

## References

1. Adichie, Chimamanda Ngozi. *Americanah*. Haper Collins publishers, Fourth Estate, 2013.
2. Byrd, D St. Martin's press, 2014. Hall, Stuart and Brill Schwarz. *Familiar Stranger: A Life*
3. *Between Two Strangers*. Duke University Press, 2017.
4. Ayana and Lori L. Tharps. *Hair Story: Untangling the Roots of Black Hair in America*.
5. Hall, Stuart. "Cultural Identity and Diaspora". *Identity: Community, Culture, Difference*. Ed.
6. Jonathan Rutherford, 1990.
7. Hall, Stuart. "The Question of Cultural Identity". *Modernity and Its Futures*. Stuart Hall, David
8. Held, et al, The Open University, 1992.
9. Pergament, Deborah. "It's Not Just Hair: Historical and Cultural Considerations for an Emerging
10. Technology". *Chicago-Kent Law Review*, vol. 17, Issue 1, Dec. 1999.
11. Spencer, Stephen. *Race and Ethnicity: Cultural, Identity and Representation*. Routledge, 2006.

## POWER RELATIONS IN P. SIVAKAMI'S *THE TAMING OF WOMEN*

**V. KEERTHANA**

Academic Content Writer  
Holistic Learning, Bangalore

**Dr. P.R. AMUTHA AROCKIA MARY**

Assistant Professor  
PG & Research Department of English  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore

### Abstract

*This paper attempts to address the power relations in Sivakami's novel The Taming of Women. It focuses on how the women are tamed by men in the name of power and illustrate the power controls over powerless people. Women are restricted to live within the sphere of circle. It was found to be an unequal and unjust social system. The power of men in family is unimpeded and women and children are his property. It is been carried through the character of periyannan till the end in the novel. It shows that position of power had transformed to generation after generation. The idea of male dominant hierarchies is the way that increases the likelihood and political violence for everyone. The novel represents the struggle for power that operates within a hierarchical structure.*

**Keywords:** power, power relations, patriarchy, restriction, struggle, physical and sexual violence.

Paul-Michel Foucault (1926-1984) was a French historian and philosopher, associated with the structuralist and post-structuralist movements. He had strong influence not only in philosophy but also in wide range of humanistic and social scientific disciplines. His theories primarily address the relationship between power and knowledge, and how they are used as a form of social control through societal institutions. He focused on the concept of power so that he produced the analysis of power relations. He says power is everywhere. In any case, to live in the society is action upon another action is possible. A society without power relations can only be an abstract.

Gender politics is a worldwide phenomenon. Men and masculinity are associated with aggression and women are socially constructed with images of passivity and patience. This distinction of men as aggressors and women as passive victims denies their voice. It also reached beyond the notion of women as victim.

The term 'power' is related to several other, similar terms, such as authority, domination, control,

rule, influence, force. Authority, the power of acting agent to enforce obedience, whose right to do so is assumed and acknowledged by the acted-on agent; domination, which includes having commanding influence over a certain territory, aspect, or person; control, directing or constraining action or right of supervision or a means of verification; rule, a principle, norm, or standard to which action conforms or should conform; influence, a conforming pressure visibly or invisibly exercised or an ascendancy or moral power; and force, strength, energy, impetus, violence, and coercion.

Power has the ability to influence and control. The term authority is often used for power. The exercise of power is accepted by human as social beings. It is the ability of a person to fulfil his desire or to achieve his objectives. Power is usually thought of as relationship: that is, as the ability to influence the behaviour of others in a manner not of their choosing, or power over others. A powerful person creates situation when they do not have an option but to follow the wishes of the powerful person.

"Foucault constitutes the specific nature of power. Power therefore exists only when put into action and it is not a function. He says power is not violence, although violence may be used" (Peter Fletcher).

Sivakami focuses on how power exists within the relationship in terms of dominance, influence, control, force and rule that examines the role of gender politics with the concept of belief system. Inequalities in family law and idea of male dominance increase in the society. Violence had been enforced on women in the name of male power.

Foucault believes there are modes of objectification by which a person becomes a subject; modes by which human beings turn themselves into subject e.g. objects of their own sexuality. He says power exist everywhere, not only to the opposite sex it happens with the same sex too. In Sivakami's novel Anandhayi saw Lakshmi as a competitor in her life.

Anandhayi's jealous over Lakshmi expressed in the form of anger with other.

"Women enter marriage and perhaps bear a child with no definite role and series of functions, as formerly... She feels inferior to man because comparatively she has been and is more restricted." (Friedan chapter 8)

Restriction played an important role in all part of women's lives. Society had constructed the way women should be, and if they did not comply, they were not part of the society. In the novel TOW the restriction occurred in many ways. Anandhayi enter into marriage and bear a child she feels inferior to men. These changes in turn led alterations in the hierarchies of power over the deep structure. The restriction occurs in the nuclear family, which designated by other family members, relatives etc...

In the novel Kala begged her mother that she was not interested in marrying the man of her father's choice. He scolded her that, "How dare she say she doesn't like him? Let her say that once more and I'll skin both the mother and daughter alive" (TOW 113). As a woman, she was not even allowed to express her dislike in her marriage proposal. There was no secret in Periyannan's family everyone knows everything happens within the family.

"Women who feel very unsure about their sex and need to have children again and again to prove that they are feminine; women have the fourth or fifth child because they can't think of anything else to do; women who are dominant and this is something else to dominate" (Friedan chapter 11).

Likewise Anandhayi feel unsure about her sex and she need to have give birth to child again and again to prove she is feminine. She was restricted within the sphere of the family she cannot think of anything else. Women are seen as instrumental and use value. She cannot express her own inner feeling and thought.

The desire of men to have women as their dominator is undeniable. The world of power means the world of men which dominated by men in the patriarchal world. Power relations make men to realize their masculinity by means of practicing it. It plays a significant role in the society. Patriarchy is a system in which power relations are unequal and men control women's production.

In this novel the character Periyannan has the desire to have women only for sexual pleasure. He uses them only as the sexual objects. Women needs to fulfill their desire either it is a wife or mistress. They are expected to be under the control of men. They were treated like dolls. Physical assault and sexual violence take place in the patriarchal world. Men assume that women are their property and take them for granted. It is easy to note that these men can fulfill their desire of being powerful and making decision on behalf of women.

Pain, fear, violence, courage, death and power all leads to resistance. It becomes the vital weapon for the subaltern society to react against the power.

"It is difficult, painful, and takes perhaps a long time for each woman to find her own answer" (Freidan chapter 14).

In the novel both the woman Anandhayi and Lakshmi had tried to resist with men.

Anandhayi tried to resist with her words. But Lakshmi reacts against the power with words as well as action.

As Foucault says power is always in relation to one another. Both the oppressed and oppressor has

the power. It is instituted not only to control them but also to make them product themselves. Power relations are rooted deep in the social series, not changed above society as improved fundamental structure whose radical abolish one could dream of. In anycase, to live in society is to live in such a way that action upon another action is possible.

Likewise Lakshmi has shown her power to Periyannan. He assaulted her with words and then he goes on extending his hand to beat her.

"He slapped her cheeks and her back. That was it! Lakshmi turned around, hysterical. She bent her knee and kicked his balls... He chased her with the sickle... The sickle got stuck in the tamarind tree. In a flash Lakshmi took it in her hand... Today she stands like a livid badrakali?... Adey... come on. I am Seenidevan's daughter. Stand up to me, eyin, if you have the guts!" (TOW 127-128).

This shows that Lakshmi couldn't tolerate the torture given by Periyannan. She tried to resist against him but she couldn't. She could resist only by dying. Her frustrations stimulated her to commit suicide. Her attempt to suicide alone was successful in her life.

From the beginning till the end women suffers and made submissive to men. Anandhayi holds on to the belief system. The societal conditions demand her to remain submissive to her husband. She couldn't break those conditions rather she starts to accept the struggle and continuous to bear the abuse in silence. This is how the politics of silencing the women executed by the male dominated society.

Sivakami presented women characters whose social identity is rooted in sexual position within a family structure. As the title "*Taming Of women*" signifies that every woman was tamed by men in the society based on sexual violence with the sources of oppression in the male chauvinist world. The subaltern women happen to be always poor, without any social support and abandoned by their husband. The representation of the woman in the novel is a significant entry point to the discussion of power relations in the family.

Women are the victim of male power and also remain victim of male desire.

Sivakami portrays women are subjugated by physical violence and depicts the condition of women in the Indian society. It is very difficult, painful and it takes long time for each woman to find her own answer.

In this novel women are tamed through the sheer use of force and power. "Culture does not make people. People make culture. If it is true that the full humanity of women is not our culture, then we can and must make it our culture" (Adichie).

In this novel Sivakami express the never ending struggle of women that passes on from one generation to another. Women are inevitability to accept the power politics from the society.

Culture became part of our personalities and very identity. Many women have been brought up to believe that being a partner within a marital setting fits to her social and cultural identity. From this point culture and emotions are intertwined. So this shows that why women remains in abusive state. Cultural norms are transferred from one generation to another. Women suffer and are denied their rightful place in the society, there are some points where women express but they cannot put up with sufferings endlessly. There is no solution for them. They are forced by a manmade destiny to lead their life as man think.

Every woman has to listen to her own inner voice to find their identity in the changing world. They must create, out of their own needs and abilities. They must create, out of their own needs and abilities. Women have all right to live their life with self-dignity.

## References

1. Sivakami, P. *The Taming of Women*. Translated by Pritham K. Chakarvarthy, Penguin Books, 2012.
2. Fletcher, Peter. "Foucault on Power relations." 2 April. 2018, <https://peterfletcher.com.au/2008/04/02/foucault-on-power-relations/>.
3. Hamilton, Tim. Satish Sharma. "Power, Power Relations, and Oppression: A Perspective for Balancing the Power Relations." *Peace Research*, vol.28, no. 1, Feb 1996, pp. 21-41.



- JSTOR, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/23607296>.
4. Marino, Annaliza. "Domestic violence: A Sociological Perspective". 23, Nov 1984, Academia. edu, [https://www.academia.edu/13607476/Domestic\\_Violence\\_A\\_Sociological\\_Approach](https://www.academia.edu/13607476/Domestic_Violence_A_Sociological_Approach).
  5. Freidan, Betty. "The Feminine Mystique." e-Learning Unipd, Aunl. Org, [aunl.org/document/98dc126/the-feminine-mystique-e-learning-unipd](http://aunl.org/document/98dc126/the-feminine-mystique-e-learning-unipd).
  6. Adichie, Chimamanda Ngozi. "We Should All Be Feminists." TED Talk, Unica, [www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=&cad=rja&uact=8&ved=2ahUKEwimuvXdqOPqAhV4\\_3MBHXeTBJkQFjAEegQIB](https://www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=&cad=rja&uact=8&ved=2ahUKEwimuvXdqOPqAhV4_3MBHXeTBJkQFjAEegQIB)
  7. BAB&url=[https%3A%2F%2Fpeople.unica.it%2Faideesu%2Ffiles%2F2019%2F11%2FChimamanda\\_Ngozi\\_Adichie\\_We\\_Should\\_All\\_Be\\_Feminiz-lib.org\\_epub\\_.pdf&usg=AOvVaw0jwyUfojDSR-EvoC8dNKZ](https%3A%2F%2Fpeople.unica.it%2Faideesu%2Ffiles%2F2019%2F11%2FChimamanda_Ngozi_Adichie_We_Should_All_Be_Feminiz-lib.org_epub_.pdf&usg=AOvVaw0jwyUfojDSR-EvoC8dNKZ)
  8. %2F11%2FChimamanda\_Ngozi\_Adichie\_We\_Should\_All\_Be\_Feminiz-
  9. %2F11%2FChimamanda\_Ngozi\_Adichie\_We\_Should\_All\_Be\_Feminiz-
  10. lib.org\_epub\_.pdf&usg=AOvVaw0jwyUfojDSR-EvoC8dNKZ

# ENHANCING THE WRITING SKILLS OF STUDENTS THROUGH INTERPRETIVE COMPREHENSION USING GRAPHIC ORGANIZERS

**M. PUNITHA**

PG Assistant

Shristi Vidyasharam, Katpadi

**Dr. E. LATHA**

Assistant Professor

PG and Research Department of English

Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore

## Abstract

*This study aims at improving the writing and reading comprehension skills of students by employing Graphic Organizers. The approach incorporated for this study is Interactive approach which allows space for students to express their viewpoints, unlike the traditional method of teaching. The methodology used in this study, approach used in the study are all explicated. The interpretation and analysis of data collected from the tests conducted to the control group and experimental group is presented. This article offers the findings of the research.*

**Keywords:** interactive approach, graphic organizers, interpretive comprehension.

## Introduction

One often-overlooked tool for improving students' reading as well as their learning from the text is through writing. Writing has the theoretical potential for enhancing reading. Reading and writing are both functional activities that can be combined to accomplish specific goals such as learning new ideas presented in texts. To possess strong literacy skills, identification of writing practices is essential as most successful writers are also keen readers. The approach incorporated in this study is Interactive Approach. Van Lier (1988) holds that "... language learning occurs in and through participation in speech events, that is, that talking to others or making conversation is essential" (1988, p.74). According to Nicolai, J., Sato, K.J.M., & Cotter, M.J. (2018, p.157) Interactive approach is considered as attractive and students' creative faculties are activated. Unlike the formal mode of teaching, through this approach the process of learning is made easier and students are able to internalize what they learn with much ease. Researchers regard this approach as a collaborative learning process and Rivers (1987, p.4) feels that this "collaborative activity...should be the norm from the

beginning of language study." According to Mohammed Rhalmi (2018) "A method is a practical implementation of an approach."

To improve the ability to interpret the passage and to write paragraphs in a coherent manner, Graphic Organizers were introduced by the researcher. According to Jiang and Grabe (2007: p. 34) Graphic Organizers are defined as "visual representation of information in the text." The graphic organizers such as storyboards, story webs, Venn diagrams etcetera. were presented to the students which enabled them to grasp the ideas with ease and produce coherence and cohesion in their answers.

The students were made to write the answers in paragraphs for which "Paragraph Hamburger" strategy was used. "The hamburger model, which is also called the sandwich model, is a kind of writing technique used to help students construct a paragraph or essay...it follows the regular paragraph pattern- the 'introduction-supporting details-conclusion' pattern" (James Freeman, 2019, p.1). By using this strategy students are able to form well organized and coherent answers. For instance, the students were asked to pick out the "topic sentences,

supporting sentences and concluding sentences" from the passages given to them. The students discussed with their peers and gave the answers in oral form before writing. The "Framed Paragraphs are pre-writing tools that help students write well-developed paragraphs. They are skeleton formats containing information about the main ideas and transition words that guide the organization and the development of supportive details" (Reading rockets. Org, n.d ).

The Interpretive level of comprehension ensures "reading between the lines...requires the use of inference and understanding the relationship between events and characters or causes and consequences. Readers need to link the information to fully understand the text..." (Romely Romero, n.d). This level of comprehension is beneficial for the middle school and higher secondary students to prepare for competitive exams. The purpose of the study is to enhance reading comprehension and writing skill using graphic organizers. "Graphic Organizers illustrate concepts and relationships between concepts in a text using diagrams." Story Maps, webs, graphs, charts, Venn diagrams etcetera are some organizers which enable students to grasp the concepts without much effort because the pictorial representations make learning interesting and improves the retention power of the students. "Graphic Organizers are simply ways of expressing and encouraging thinking using visual means" (Tessa Woodward, 2009, p.10). The use of these visual aids are fun and engaging for students. The purpose of the study is to enhance reading comprehension and writing skill using graphic organizers. "Graphic Organizers illustrate concepts and relationships between concepts in a text using diagrams." Story Maps, webs, graphs, charts, Venn diagrams etcetera are some organizers which enable students to grasp the concepts without much effort because the pictorial representations make learning interesting and improves the retention power of the students. "Graphic Organizers are simply ways of expressing and encouraging thinking using visual means" (Tessa Woodward, 2009, p.10).

The use of these visual aids are fun and engaging for students. 'Using Graphic Organizers to Improve Reading Comprehension Skills for the Middle school ESL students' is a study by Praveen Sam D and Premalatha Rajan (2013). Daniel Willingham (2008) states that graphic organizers, as visual tools would enhance the comprehension skills of visual learners and in addition to this it will also be interesting and fun for students to learn. Osborne (2010) felt that the middle school learners concentrated more on understanding every single word in a text and they failed to absorb the overall idea of the passage. They are not able to establish a connection between ideas. He proposes the efficiency of graphic organizers in allowing the students to classify information in a passage and enables them to "divide the passage into different lexias such as main idea, supporting details, topic sentences, data, fact, opinion, etcetera" (Sam D Praveen and Premalatha Rajan, 2013,p.155). He is of the opinion that graphic organizers act as "alternatives to these inefficient methods of reading or comprehending a passage" (Sam D Praveen and Premalatha Rajan, 2013, p.156). Keene and Zimmermann (1997) strongly believe that graphic organizers help students to make logical connections between parts of the text and also they improve the effectiveness of reading.

According to Jay Mc Tighie (1992) the three levels in which graphic organizers can be used in the reading processes are: "before instruction, during instruction and after instruction" (Sam D Praveen and Premalatha Rajan, 2013, p.156). They are used at the first level to analyze the level of students' in "content understanding" ; in the next level they are incorporated to assess the ability of students to "approach the content cognitively because they assist thinking." In the final step they enable students to "understand their improvement in terms of the passage" (Sam D Praveen and Premalatha Rajan 2013, p.156).

Visual learning enhances students comprehension skills more than skimming, scanning, note making, etcetera does. Graphic Organizers help readers to clarify and organize information in a

paragraph for better understanding. In the present study conducted on Grade 7 students, the strategies such as Four Square, Graphic Organizers, Read, Respond, Revisit and Discuss strategies are incorporated to enhance the comprehension capabilities of students thereby focusing on improving writing skills. Helping the students to reflect on real life incidents or asking them to write a personal account after interpreting the text, since Wood, Woolshyn and Willoughby's (1995) belief that knowledge enables the readers to apply their prior knowledge to comprehend what they are reading was found to be an effective strategy in enhancing writing skills.

According to Osborne (2010), Graphic Organizers had a positive impact on the learning faculties of the middle school learners. Graphic Organizers are less time consuming and students show much more involvement in it than they show in the traditional learning methods. The pictorial representations like Venn Diagrams, Storyboards, Story webs etcetera capture the attention and the concentration powers of not only the visual learners but it is attractive and fun for all learners irrespective of their potentials.

### **Profile of Participants**

Sixty students of seventh grade between the age group of 11-12 from Vedavalli Vidyalaya, Senior Secondary School, Vanapadi, Ranipet were selected for the study on a random basis. There were sixty students of which thirty belonged to the control group and the rest comprised the experimental group. Altogether there were 35 male and 25 female students who were encouraged to hone their writing skills and their organizational capabilities were moulded using the techniques and approaches incorporated in this present study. The sessions were held for thirty hours. Questionnaires, pre and post tests were conducted to evaluate and assess the progressive developments in the learning capabilities of students.

### **Approach used for the Study**

In this present study, the Interactive approach is incorporated by the researcher to assure that this approach not only enhances the knowledge of students but also contributes to the development of interpersonal skills. Unlike a traditional classroom in which the teacher dictates/instructs and the learners listen passively, this approach creates affinity for the learners to create amicable relationships with their colleagues and there is a good rapport established with the teachers. Students are made to work in groups consisting of five students of different knowledge levels and are trained to comprehend the material by close reading (intensive reading) through discussion and with the help of their peers. "The major aim of language teaching is to develop in our learners the ability to communicate in English; and communication involves interaction. Unless there is interaction, we cannot have proper communication" (P. Immanuel Premkumar & Meenakshi Raman, 2011, p. 11). This approach makes the mechanical process of reading to turn out to be a very interesting one and also "Interactive tasks create a relaxed atmosphere in the classroom. They learn from each other and work without a sense of inhibition...they learn to write through listening, speaking and reading" (P.Immanuel Premkumar & Meenakshi Raman, 2011, p.11). This approach is a learner-centered one and the learners gain authority to correct the errors of their peers and also the students who are quiet, secluded and shy people get fair opportunities to express their ideas to their friends without a sense of fear of going wrong in their answers.

Teaching writing through reading with interaction among learners creates productive results. This group activity gives scope for "cooperative learning, in particular, equal participation" (Jacobs & Small, 2003 p.5) from all the members and individuals of the group. There is a kind of "positive interdependence" as group members explore meaning and correctness together. Peer teaching and Peer learning encourage the participation of the learners and thereby their performance is improved. The students after individually reading the material take turns to interpret

the comprehension passage; each member of the group decodes the content and also works to fix the context of the comprehension passage. After penning down each others' interpretations there is a process of peer correction and sharing of new set of perspectives. The learners' cultural, social and linguistic backgrounds impact their perspectives. This is a dynamic method of teaching the learners the art of reading comprehension and writing skills through interaction.

Through an Interactive model of teaching, the students improve their fluency in writing, accuracy and interpretation skills. The coherence and organization in their writing, the sentence construction, grammatical structure, order, fluency and interpersonal skills are developed. These skills are essential for the enhancement of reading comprehension skills and writing skills. Interactive model is a dynamic model since it "follows two channels in which communication and feedback flow between the sender and receiver. Most importantly, feedback indicates comprehension. By focusing on flow and feedback, interactional models view communication as an ongoing process" (Dr. Amy M. Corey, n.d. p.1).

This model of teaching was highly productive to learners of diverse knowledge levels since "more competent speakers will typically modify their input by using known vocabulary, speaking more slowly...repeating key elements, using simpler grammatical structures, paraphrasing and elaborating, and so on"(Jack Richards &Theodore S. Rodgers, 2019, p.27 ). The procedures incorporated in this study are the collaborative modes of learning and graphic organizers and interpretation of comprehension passages which were administered to the experimental group alone whereas the conventional method of teaching was meted out to those of the control group. The outcome of the performers were assessed on the basis of the following criteria:

- Efficiency to interpret the passages accurately
- Organization of information, ordering of points sequentially
- Coherence in presentation

The methodology adopted by the researcher in this study proved to be favorable for learning. The learning that took place in the learners of the experimental group was found to be on the increase.

### Conclusion

The control group comprised thirty students who were exposed to the conventional methods of teaching. They weren't introduced to interactive mode of learning and the G.O's were foreign to them. They were unable to interpret the given passage in terms of identifying and fixing the key points and the core ideas in the passage. Their answers were found to be unorganized and incoherent. The experimental group also comprised thirty students who were introduced to the innovative methods of teaching such as incorporating graphic organizers, interactive mode of learning and they were also exposed to technology. The response of the students was quite impressive and their scores were higher than those of the control group. It is evident that the learners of the experimental group were able to interpret the passage and their answers were organized and coherent with proper sentence constructions. From the pre-test and post-test scores of the experimental group it can be seen that though there isn't a drastic improvement in the output, yet the students were found receptive and they seemed capable of grasping the new techniques incorporated in the method. The receptivity of the students was found encouraging and it hints at the possibility of incorporating the method in the regular academic stream which is likely in all possibility to show a positive result as students will be exposed to G.O's and interactive mode of learning from the very beginning of the course.

On analyzing the data collected from the study it can be deduced that the chosen method of teaching can prove successful. Students' active participation is ensured by collaborative work, more so by using G.O, since they are exciting and interesting. Passivity on the part of students is discouraged and a friendly atmosphere conducive for learning is found indispensable. Bonding between the students and teacher is likely to be enhanced and it can be paired

with effective communication between teacher and students, and among students themselves which proves to be a contributing factor to efficient learning. Thus the method adopted for the study can be deemed to be supportive and successful for the purpose of language learning.

## References

- Freeman, James. "Hamburger Writing Graphic Organizer- Introduction and Free Template download." 2019, <https://www.edrawsoft.com/hamburger-writing-model.html>
- Janet K. Orr. "Critical Thinking: Expanding upon words to build worlds". 21<sup>st</sup> Century Learners: Learning Styles and Strategies. Proceedings of the 8<sup>th</sup> International and 44<sup>th</sup> Annual ELTAI Conference. 2013, p. 4.
- Jiang, X., &Grabe, W. (2007). Graphic Organizers in reading instruction: Research findings and issues. *Reading in a Foreign Language*, 19(1), 34-55.
- Chellappan. K (2013). "Changing Paradigms in English Language Teaching and Learning". 21<sup>st</sup> Century Learners: Learning Styles and Strategies. *Proceedings of the 8<sup>th</sup> International and 44<sup>th</sup> Annual ELTAI Conference*. p.2
- Corey. M. Amy. Introducing Communication. *The Evolution of Human Communication :From Theory To Practice*. Retrieved from <https://ecampusontario.pressbooks.pub/evolution-humancommunication/chapter/chapter-1/on>. p.1
- Freeman, James. "Hamburger Writing Graphic Organizer- Introduction and Free Template download." 2019, <https://www.edrawsoft.com/hamburger-writing-model.html>. p.1
- Janet K. Orr. "Critical Thinking: Expanding upon words to build worlds". 21<sup>st</sup> Century Learners: Learning Styles and Strategies. Proceedings of the 8<sup>th</sup> International and 44<sup>th</sup> Annual ELTAI Conference. 2013, p. 4
- Nicolai, J., Sato, K.J.M., & Cotter, M.J. (2018). *The Interactive Approach*. [https://www.google.com/url?sa=t&source=web&ct=j&url=https://sgul.repo.nii.ac.jp/%3Faction%3Drepository\\_action\\_common\\_download%26item\\_id%3D704%26item\\_no%3D1%26attribute\\_id%3D18%26file\\_no%3D1&ved=2ahUKEwibzMzyv3oAhVFVHOKHagoA\\_UQFjAAegQIAxAB&usg=AOvVaw3\\_ygNWhUCa46YyCEmTi707](https://www.google.com/url?sa=t&source=web&ct=j&url=https://sgul.repo.nii.ac.jp/%3Faction%3Drepository_action_common_download%26item_id%3D704%26item_no%3D1%26attribute_id%3D18%26file_no%3D1&ved=2ahUKEwibzMzyv3oAhVFVHOKHagoA_UQFjAAegQIAxAB&usg=AOvVaw3_ygNWhUCa46YyCEmTi707).p.157.
- Premkumar, Immanuel. P., & Raman, Meenakshi. (2011). Teaching writing through interactive approach using dictogloss. *The Journal of English Language Teaching*, vol. XLIX, no. p.9
- Rhalmi M. (2018). "Approach, Method, Procedure and Technique." <https://www.myenglishpages.com/blog/approach-method-procedure-and-technique/p.1>.
- Richards. C. Jack., & Rodgers. S. Theodore.(1986). *Approaches and Methods in Language Teaching*. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge.p.27.
- Romely, R. LEVELS OF COMPREHENSION What is comprehension?\_INTERPRETIVE\_ LEVELS\_OF\_COMPREHENSION. [https://www.academia.edu/31704430/LEVELS\\_OF\\_COMPREHENSION\\_What\\_is\\_comprehension\\_Interpretive\\_level\\_of\\_comprehension](https://www.academia.edu/31704430/LEVELS_OF_COMPREHENSION_What_is_comprehension_Interpretive_level_of_comprehension). p.1
- Sam D, Praveen, & Rajan, Premalatha (2013). *Using Graphic Organizers to Improve Reading Comprehension Skills for the Middle School ESL Students*. Anna University, Tamil Nadu, India. <http://dx.doi.org/10.5539/elt.v6n2p155>.15 Nov. 2019. p.155-167.
- Van Lier, L. (1988). *The classroom and the language learner*. Longmann Group: UK. p.74.
- Woodward, Tessa, "English Teaching Professional", Issue 3, Aug.2009, Macmillan Publishers India Ltd. p.10.
- [https://www.readingrockets.org/strategies/framed\\_paragraphs](https://www.readingrockets.org/strategies/framed_paragraphs) p.1.

# THE CONNECTION BETWEEN ENCOUNTER AND EMOTIONS IN MICHAEL CRICHTON'S NOVEL *TIMELINE*

**S. UMA MAGESWARI**

*Independent Scholar  
Vellore*

**Ms. ANITHA DAISY WINFRED**

*Assistant Professor  
PG & Research Department of English  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

## Abstract

*This paper analyzes the "Chronotope" and the important aspects in language and discourses. Theory of chronotope is the concept of analyzing intermingling of time and space in language and discourse. Chronotope has various classifications in that one particular type is 'Chronotope of Encounter' and 'Chronotope of Castle' is analyzed and the significance of place in developing human relationship and uniqueness of human situation are explained.*

*Humans react to situations according to their thought and action, which means the situation of every human to be handled differently. In fact, every situation is different according to space and time, for the successful reaction one must should take account of both time and space. If person fails to take account of any one of these elements will face downs and definitely the result wouldn't be as expected. Encounter with a person will definitely change things, that can be either good or bad. Both expected and unexpected meeting will make a change in human life. Castle is a basically known as the symbol which represent the person lived and the period it belongs to and also shows the historicity of the place. These two aspects of chronotope is analyzed.*

**Keywords:** *chronotope, encounter, castle, time and space, emotion, decisions.*

The historical time and the artistic space give the erratic history in literature. The importance of history is eluded by the co-relation of time and space. The combination of time and space is named as 'CHRONOTOPE'. The chronotope literally means time and space derived from Greek language. The chronotope emphasis on the relation between the time and space which emphasis on artistic feature in literature. The term chronotope was coined by Bakhtin and used in literature. The concept was first introduced by Albert Einstein in his 'Theory of Relativity'. Bakhtin borrowed this concept as a metaphor and used in Literary Criticism. This theory is used to emphasize on the artistical interpretation used in the literature. The chronotope theory represents "the inseparability of time and space" (Bakhtin 84). According to the theory, time is identified as the fourth dimension of space. In this

viewpoint time and the space work all together to show the importance of artistic view present in the artworks.

Michael Holquist states that a unit of analysis for studying language according to the ratio and characteristic of temporal and the spatial categories is represented in that language. To identify the richness in the literary work, chronotope is used and artistic expression is also found in the works of literature. Bakhtin gives examples through his chapters and gives the differentiation of genre and generic expression expressed in literature. In the essay "Forms of time and the chronotope in the novel", Bakhtin talks about the various kinds of time. He expresses the several types of time that emerge in novels. He also talks about the time fuse with the different places in the novels. The writer's thought is successful when time and space fuse all together

because the aspect of time and space alludes the artistic vision. For example, Bakhtin talks about 'adventurous time', in which time will run quickly with the flow of the plot in an adventurous novel. The time and development of main characters are shown but the life of the various secondary characters is stopped and unidentified in the development plot of adventurous novel.

In his essay "Forms of time and chronotope in the novel", he gives various examples about the different types of genres in literature. In his chapters from Greek Romance, The Idyllic Chronotope he shows the differentiation in union of time and space. These are the various kinds of chronotope expressed in novel identified by Bakhtin in his essay through several types of novel. This chapter deals with the importance of encounters in human life, 'Chronotope of Encounter'. The human encounter deals with the fusion of both time and space. The co-relative functions of the time and space increases the emotional values in human encounters. The encounter which happens within human has been connected with human emotions. The encounters are differentiated into random encounters and specified or organised encounters. The Chronotope of Encounter also deals with the values of the human being. Chronotope Of Encounter also decides the connectivity within fellow beings. The temporal element predominates the Chronotope Of Encounter.

Chronotope Of Encounter is categorised into two types of encounters. The chronotope of outer space (large or common place) and the encounter which takes place in confined space. The Chronotope of Encounter shows the importance of connectivity. Such as apt with other people plays an important role in the development of relation between human beings.

The values of variations are also examined in the occasion dealing with encounter. The chronotope express not only the connectivity of the people surrounded but, it also talks about the differences. The encounter not only eludes the human emotions but also the values of the people.

The encounter of the outer space, specifically 'The Chronotope of Road' is another type of

chronotope according to Bakhtin. This type has a very special features of encounters, it has random encounters with all categorised people. The divisions among the people have been destroyed in this type. "The road is the particularly good place for random encounters" (Bakhtin 243). This shows that all the social barriers of the division such as the political, class, nationalities, religion and age. Any single human cannot avoid the meeting with the fellow being. The road has a very distinct way to combine the life and the fate of humans.

The chronotope of encounter also shows the importance of the places and significance. The consequences which place in this particular encounter cannot be avoided by any common beings.

The Chronotope Of Encounter also express the important of the places where the human encounters took place. It emphasizes on the importance of the places which is related to human and surroundings. The Chronotope of Encounter, particularly the Encounter of Road have the depiction of the surrounding in the novel, when it deals with the particular encounter in the novel. The emergence of the new technological development shows the loss of ecological aspects in the novel. The depiction of the road also shows the prosperity of the surrounding. Most people don't show interest in travelling for a longer time, they try to save time by travelling fast with the use of new inventions. People tend to lose their space in the action of saving time. This attitude of development results in the loss of depiction of ecological aspects in the emerging novels.

The encounter is not only eluding the power also the importance of the relationship, aspects of ecology, but it clearly explains about the notion of human emotions. The emotions play a vital role in the lives of human beings, the human emotion cannot be constructed or restricted. The emotions are sudden expression of the way a particular human feel. Bakhtin has explained time and space play an essential role in evoking human emotions. The main aspect decided by the Chronotope Of Encounter are emotional connections within humans and the time period of the relationship shared between the humans can be analysed.



According to Berys Gaut, "An emotion is state that is characteristically felt" (Gaut204). The emotions of people differ by the duration of the meeting. The emotion of the people is also evaluated by the encounter. The validity of the encounter is decided by both time and space and even with the aspect of emotional bonding within the person. If the emotional connectivity is not strongly developed in the aspects of chronotope the human relationship is at the stake.

Likewise, the novel *Timeline* deals two main instance which is related with the Encounter of Road. Firstly, the meeting happens between Mr and Mrs Baker with the unknown old man who lost his conscious who isn't aware of himself. In this case, the Encounter happens in the middle of the Hot desert. In the time of the horrible situation that Mr and Mrs Baker happen to have lost their way and continue to help the old man. This encounter turns out to be unfortunate to Mr and Mrs Baker.

In this Encounter, the Emotional mind of Mr and Mrs Baker are held with the mood of agitation and they don't want to waste time with the old man at the same time they won't help the old man with the respect of their conscience. So, they are pushed by the situation to take-up the role in this particular problem. The emotional content of this meeting is not very strong, they couldn't make a smooth relationship with the old man, and start to move away to find their way in the hot dessert after the problem is set right.

Another type of instance is this Encounter between Chris and Lady Claire. This encounter happens in the 'past' after they have all travelled in time towards the past. In this unexpected meeting, Chris is in the hard position that he is trapped in a very complicated situation. He doesn't know the way, language, situation and particularly what state of the position he is in, suddenly he is chased by a soldier. In the middle of the road, he happens to meet the Lady Claire (disguised as a boy) who belong to the past period. Then they escape together, they move towards the castle. The emotional variation of the people in different level, the help is needed by both the persons that happen to have a long-term relation and travel together.

In both instances, the time and space happen to change according to the situations. The variation in both the cases is the different status of people meet. In the case of Mr and Mrs Baker with old man, the old man who doesn't know his own status and in the encounter between Chris and Lady Claire, Chris met with the royal personage of that era. This exemplifies the meeting of common people with royalty, which doesn't happen commonly. In both the meeting, the needy are helped by the sufficient, because of the chronotope the Encounter has a differential in the emotional connectivity and the period of encounters are decided. The time and space predominate in analysing the value of Human Encounters.

Another type of Encounter deals with the confined space in this type the historicity of time, importance of place, diffraction of people can be identified. In this type, no random encounters would take place. The confined space has its own distinction and differentiation between places. This differentiation gives way to particular people for a specific place according to the distinctions of these places.

In confined space encounters, Bakhtin talks about two types, encounter in the castle (the royal symbol) and in parlour and salons a (common symbol of particular groups). It talks about the encounter of a particular group in confined space. As in the confined space, there will not be many people of the same group. The first type deals with the meeting in the castle.

The castle is only meant for the royal personages, the people working in the castle and the people who have permission to enter into it. The common people couldn't enter without permission. Through the castle, the identification of the valour, richness, prosperity and the historicity of the place can be defined. The castle identifies the period of time which it belongs to, by the construction of the castle the manpower used is identified. Castle has a unique description in the architectural aspects which talks about the artistic view of the people of that particular era and every castle is designed according to the dynasty or the group which they belong to and a castle also stands as a symbol to denote to whom it belongs.

The objects in the castle have unique stories of their own, representing some important incidents which the objects belong to. The objects also represent the valour and the minds of the people. The objects in the castle represent the procedures followed in particular period with the use of those objects. The portraits or paintings in the castles are identified as most important objects in the castle. It gives the detailed information about the period and about the persons of that castle.

Bakhtin identifies castle as one of the important objects in explaining the historicity of the time and as one of the characteristics of the confined space encounters. In the stream of the literature, the importance of the castle is identified in the seventeenth century Gothic novel. This type was first introduced by the Horace Walpole. In his famous work *Castle of Otranto*, he describes about the castle which provokes the gothic emotions in the minds of the characters in the gothic novel. The description of castle by Walpole is used as a perfect place to evoke the gothic by the characters played in the gothic novel. Gothic castle represents to mean a gothic atmosphere as well as the architectural style.

The castle is not only associated with the Authority and nobility, it is also closely associated with the human emotions and the experience with the castle. As well as in the novel *Timeline*, Chris follows Lady Claire (disguised as a boy) towards the Castle in the period of past after they escape from the knights. Crichton eludes the novelty expressed by the common people when they happen to see things for first time through the character Chris. Chris absorbed every event in past with wonder and amusement. "Chris came to the entrance to castelgard: double wooden doors, heavily reinforced with iron braces. The doors now stood open, guard by a soldier in a surcoat of burgundy and grey." (Crichton 221).

In this event, Crichton indicates about the historicity of time, which is the power of nation. Those days the people are not provided with equipment and technologies for constructing huge castles or monuments. The people only use the man power,

hence the castles represent the power of human work and the structure defines the architectural mind of humans belong to that period.

The strength of the Dynasty can be identified by the architecture of castle and by the guard surrounding the castle. They emphasize the forms of building importantly the castle. The castle is the representation of each Kings and Chris encounters the same symbol, which has been noted for various information like valour and their own identities. The castle represents the importance of relationship with the present generation with their ancestors.

The chronotope of encounter emphasis is on the human emotions, human relationship within the fellow being and with ecology. This shows the artistic development in the literary work. The chronotope also plays an important role in emphasising the values of human. The fusion of time and space shows the artistic element expressed in the literary work. The chronotope of encounter emphasis the element of the development. The representation of values belongs to the human expressed it by the use of chronotope in the literary work.

## References

1. Crichton, Michael. *Timeline*. Arrow books, 2006.
2. Bakhtin, Mikhail M. "Forms of Time and of the Chronotope in the Novel" *Dialogic Imagination: four essays*, edited by Michael Holquist, University of Texas P, 1981, pp.84.
3. Gaut, Berys S. *Art, Emotions and Ethics*, 'Chapter 9: Emotions and Imagination'.
4. Oxford UP, 2007, pp.204.

## POWER OF NATURE IN JESYMN WARD'S *SALVAGE THE BONES*

**K. MAHALAKSHMEE**

*Independent Scholar  
Vellore*

**Dr. R.H. KALAISELVI**

*Assistant Professor  
PG& Research Department of English  
Auxilium College, Vellore*

### Abstract

*This paper focuses on power of nature in Jesmyn ward's Salvage The Bones. Nature is an everlasting beauty and mans companion. The black family struggles in the storm. The people are barefooted, half naked and homeless. Men are not connected to nature and never realize its power. Water crisis threats every living being on earth. Due to flood survival becomes tough and it seems to portray conflict between human and nature. Nature is a human companion as well as destroyer. When human affect nature for their own benefit, they need to face the natural disaster. Men dominate nature for their profit but nature is uncontrollable, wild and vast.*

**Keywords:** *nature, storm, disaster, struggle, death, survival, courage, power, perseverance.*

Nature is an everlasting beauty and mans companion. It holds a tremendous power which acts as a creator and destroyer. The environment and nature are contaminated due to modern civilization. Human life on earth becomes unhealthy. Since, nature is exploited for the humans personal benefits and this continuous process leads to natural calamities. Natural calamities affect the entire life of human beings and animals. Val plumwood states that Feminine 'Closeness to Nature' as hardly been a compliment (19). The line focuses on nature and women. Women and Nature are worshipped due to their enormous qualities.

Esch's black family is apprised of the upcoming hurricane. Her father was conscious about the past storm which hit Mexico and Gulf. So he tries to prevent his family from the castration. In the novel, disaster plays a significant role and disrupts the entire life of human, animal and plants. This brings serious harm and affects the earth. But the protagonist Esch bothers only about her secret pregnancy which makes her life unpleasant and

clumsy. As, she struggle says "I imagine the food turning to mush, sliding down my throat, through my body like water through a storm drain to pool in my stomach. To make what is inside me grow to be a baby in the winter" (STB 41). The secret pregnancy makes her feel upset due to Manny's unfair action, that portrays male domination on women's body. Male domination seems to be superior but creates adverse effect on society and spreads inequality in every field. Domination is described in the form of class, colour, creed and gender. But gender inequality plays a chief role which is grounded socially and it must be rooted out to create healthy society.

As a teenage girl Esch lacks mother's guidance and affection. Since her father is not taking proper care of her. Mother's love is important for healthy emotional well being for the children. That provides strength and confidence. Mother earth also love human extremely and provides trees, soils, mountains, fruits, water and nurture human being selflessly. Mama has been replaced as mother earth

itself. Both shows their concern towards the children. Esch recollects:

Mama had to get us up in the morning for school; she would touch us on our backs first. And when she felt us twitch under her hands, felt us move toward morning, she would softly tell us to wake up, that it was time for school. When she died and Daddy had to wake us up, he wouldn't touch us. He'd knock on the wall next to our door, hard: shout, Wake up. (STB 114)

The above line expresses, Esch's longing for mother's love. She finds hard to express her feelings and desires to her father who is rude towards his children. So, she worries about her secret pregnancy which frightens her to reveal the truth. She struggles to accept the motherhood and does not prepare for the storm. Her pregnancy and storm remains constant in the novel. Though her father warns his children they are not serious about the hurricane's arrival. As her father is serious, he starts preparing for the storm. Daddy guns the tractor; he is pulling plywood in stacks across the clearing gathering wood from all the corners of the pit for the storm" (STB 40). Black families suffer under the white people's authority and it seems to be persistent.

Esch recalls her past memories of her mother's experience and her warnings about the hurricane which is powerful and violent. But man is unaware about the nature and it seems to portray, he as disconnected himself from nature. Man fails to observe natural changes and never puts his efforts to make it safe. Even the novelist suffered from hurricane and mentions her tragic experience in an interview with Elizabeth Hoover. "I lived through it. It was terrifying and I needed to write about that. I was also angry at the people who blamed survivors for staying and for choosing to return to the Mississippi Gulf Coast after the storm. Finally, I wrote about the storm because I was dissatisfied with the way it had receded from public consciousness. Her unpleasant experience becomes a bad memory and it is an evidence for natural destruction which threads people with horror.

The black family continues to prepare for the storm. But Skeetah and Esch never understood the

destruction. So they are careless about upcoming disaster. Skeetah never tends to help his family for the preparation instead attempts to take care of his China (dog) and little puppies which are affected by Parvo disease. Due to economic imbalance, Skeetah was unable to buy medicine for his little puppy and he tries to steal medicine from the white family. Esch and his brothers plan to steal worm medicine without the knowledge of white family because black families are oppressed by the whites and they have their own set of limitations and boundaries in the society. Their sufferings are endless because White holds the power and wealth. Dyer explains "When Black people are discussed they are discussed as Black people, where White people are discussed they are discussed as people (Dyer 184). Domination generate conflict among humans and force them to live a frustrated lives on earth.

Esch and her brothers move towards the white house to steal the medicine. Unfortunately they are chased by white people. Skeetah gets hurt and he wipes the blood away "You don't know them white people got up in that house. They could have a gun (STB 73). White are cruel and merciless towards Black. They are rejected by the white and their lives are uncertain. They are isolated, humiliated and forced to lead a depressed life which is dull and boring.

The White man orders his dog to chase them and the dog becomes ferocious. It starts to attack them. They all run fast to save their lives. The dog growls loudly but they almost reached their house and their shed. The dog stops chasing. Suddenly, China with his Shushing sound attacks the other dog bravely. "China grips him and arches her back, digs in as her whole body jerks toward the other dog. It looks like she is giving birth again. Twist's scream turns to a squeal. She has him by the neck (STB 81).

Skeetah smiles and feels proud of her bravery but feel upset to see China's mouth with missing teeth after the fight. Ward describes China as a strong and brave dog. Esch considers the China as her role model which helps to strengthen her character till the end of the novel. "She will know that

I have kept watch, that I have fought. China will bark and call me sister (STB 258).

China becomes weak by delivering puppies but with the great hope Skeetah makes him to fight. Ultimately, China wins in the fighting. Through China, Ward mentions that Female as strong and valiant. Female are physically, emotionally strong and healthy compared to male. Skeetah tries hard to cure the puppies and steal cow wormer. He set his mind to get profit out of puppies but never thought of the puppies health. They are separated at the tender age from their mother's affection. Mother's love and affection is the greatest thing on earth. But Skeetah decided to sell the puppies for Eight Hundred Dollars and this shows his selfishness. Man becomes greedy and starts to lead his life by destroying others life without any guilt. This focuses on mans quest for material possession. Eschs position is imbalanced due to her physical condition. In spite of it, she manages herself and moves toward the shed. Esch was shocked to see China's bloody mouth with bright eyes because she tries to kill its own puppy, which is suffering from parvo disease.

She asks internally to China If she could speak, this is what I would ask her: Is this what motherhood it? (STB 130). Esch compares China to herself when she tries to abort the baby and compares the violent nature of motherhood to herself and understands motherhood is not always kind hearted. China and Esch seem to possess similar qualities as they both tend to destroy their own child for their own benefits. Both the mothers China and Esch act violently to safe guard their life. China and Esch are acknowledged to be the same. This depicts women's strength and bravery. Mean while the family starts preparing for the hurricane. Daddy makes plywood on the sides to make shed for the storm. He is worried and panicked about the disaster "It has a name now" he says "Like the worst, she's a woman Katrina" (STB 124). Nature is compared with woman as they both focus on reproduction and fertility.

Women and Nature are producers of life. Ortner defines women are seen "merely as being closer to nature than men (Ortner73). Though men are considered to be superior they are not compared to

nature because women have close relationship with nature. Women's body and their functions are closely connected to nature. Likewise the hurricane is named as Katrina that represents women. Nature seemed to be powerful and energetic similarly women are also powerful. In the ortner work, De Beauvoir review on "In pregnancy many of the women's vitamin and minerals resources are channels into nourishing the fetus, depleting her own strength and energies. And childbirth itself is painful and dangerous (Ortner74). Nature and women provide their own energy to nurture the life by overcoming all difficulties. They both willingly sacrifice as well as create destruction according to the situations.

Esch father is sad about the upcoming terrible attack of hurricane and warns his children to prepare for the storm and make them to save necessary things. Every one in the family started to take precautions. Even the animals make their own plans for the storms when the chicken lay their eggs and hide them. Esch's memories take her back to reminisce and think about her Mama's experience of hurricane which haunts her. She sees all animals running away and saving their live before the storm hit them.

The squirrels pack feathers, pack pine straw, pack shed fur and acorns from the oaks in the bowels of their trees, line them so that they are buried deep in the trunks, so safe they can hardly hear the storm cracking around them. The rabbits stand in profile, shank to shank, smell that storm smell that hits them all at once like a loud sound, and they tunnel down through the red clay and sand, down until the earth turns black and cold, down past all the roots, until they have dug great halls so deep that they sit right above the underground reservoirs we tap into with our wells, and during the hurricane, they hear water lapping above and below while they sit safe in the hand of the earth. (STB 215)

Esch wonders about the instinct of animals and their connection towards nature. Men are not connected to nature and never realize its power. The warning about the hurricane keeps reaching the black family every now and then. "Hurricane making landfall tomorrow, If you choose to stay in your home

and have not evacuated by this time, we are not responsible. You have been warned. And these could be the consequences of your actions. There is a list. And I do not know if he says this, but this is what it feels like: You can die" (STB 217).

When the family hears about the instructions by the government for the hurricane they start certain remedies in order to save their lives from the disaster. The family members store some supplies like canned goods, wraps and stuff which is cheap. The family covers their windows, filling gas tank, started to cook whatever in the refrigerator like chicken bones, milk, and ketchup, they park the truck and clear the pit. Skeetah bring China to the house to protect her from the storm. During the preparation Daddy finds the storm entering the hole, funnels and house. It is terrible with a heavy shower gathering water and spreading all sides. In the novel water is an important element. Water is related to purity like feminine but it also act as an eradicating element. Mother earth tends to behave violently where human survival becomes harder, proves the conflict between human and nature for the survival.

Meanwhile, daddy comes to know about Esch's pregnancy and shouts at her. He pushes her away which shows, male domination and anger towards her action. There is no power supply where all humans and animals are mercilessly taken away in storm. For mother earth there is no distinction between rich and poor. "Katrina surprised everyone with her uncompromising strength, her forcefulness, the way she lingered; she made things happen that had never happened before" (STB 248). Some manages by climbing trees and swimming in water. The human life seems to be terrible. Hurricane affects entire life system which gives everlasting impact on earth.

China struggles in the storm. Skeetah hugs and tries to hold China but washes away in the storm. The storm uproots the trees, the truck and houses are ruined. The yard is invisible, everything collapses upside down. People are barefooted, half naked and homeless. Almost puppies, trees, house, black and white people lose their life. "She lift us a dark Gulf

and salt-burned land. she left us to learn to crawl. She left us to salvage. Katrina is the mother we will remember until the next mother with large, merciless hands, committed to blood, comes (STB 255).

Nature is a human companion as well as destroyer. When human affect the nature for their own benefit, they need to face to Natural disaster. Water crisis threats every living being on earth. Due to flood survival becomes tough and it seems to portray conflict between human and nature. People find it miserable and its a serious disruption. The Mother lizabeth and papa Joseph grandparents to Esch owned the land around fifteen acres which was dug for clay. They used to lay the foundation for the houses. This digging process cracks the lake in to dry land. Mans lives always depend on nature and it provides our everyday needs. Men dominate nature for their profits but nature is uncontrollable, wild, vast, and energetic. This chapter suggests, humans cannot possess nature but they depend on nature which holds both positivity and negativity. Disasters are natural and man-made. Men exploit nature and it affects entire life system. That results in physical damage and death. Human activity leads to hazards like cyclones, hurricanes, earthquakes, floods and wildfires. So human must be eco-friendly. Though nature and women are dominated in the hands of men they come out with great power.

## References

1. Dyre, Richard. *White: Essays on Race and Culture, in Cultural theory and Popular Culture*.
2. *Culture: A Reader*. Edited by John storey and pearson Education, 1997.
3. Hoover, Elizabeth. *Jesmyn Ward on Salvage the Bones*. The Paris Review, Aug 30, 2011.
4. Ortnor, Sherry.B "Is Female to Male as Nature is to culture?" *Feminist Studies*,
5. Plumwood, Val. *Feminism and The Mastery of Nature*. Routledge, 1993.
6. Stanford university press.
7. Ward, Jesmyn. *Salvage The Bones*. Bloomsbury, 2011.

# WEIGHT AND LIGHTNESS OF KUNDERA'S STORY TELLING

**K. UZMA FATHIMA**

Assistant Professor  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore

**Dr. Ms. P.A.A. VERNUM CECILIA**

Associate Professor  
PG & Research Department of English  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore

## Abstract

*This paper examines the self-conscious technique of Milan Kundera's storytelling combining his ideas on the art of novel writing with Linda Hutcheon's views on Metafiction which she names as the Narcissistic narrative. In addition to this the author's relationship with the novel and his subsequent position of absence with regards to textual production, is determined taking into account Roland Barthes' ideas. Borrowing Hutcheon's characterization of self-aware narratives, the novel's diegetic and linguistic modes of narcissism are analyzed with exemplifying instances taken from the novel. Kundera's blunt attempt to estrange himself from the text and his sceptical decentring of language systems is largely scrutinized.*

**Keywords:** narrative, narcissistic narrative, self conscious narrator, post modernism, decentring, metafiction, author, text, language, Milan Kundera.

"It is not that the Author may not 'come back' in the Text, in his text, but he then does so as a 'guest'" (Barthes, *Image* 161)

In the *Art of the Novel*, which is an extended elaboration of Milan Kundera's reflections on the contemporary novel form and his relationship with it, he speaks at length about the style that he essentially adheres to in most of his works like *The Book of Laughter and Forgiveness*, *The Joke* and of course, *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*. Deducing on the various arts of composition that writers like Franz Kafka and Fyodor Dostoevsky followed, he reveals how he follows an "oneiric narrative" wherein imagination is 'freed from the control of reason and from concern for verisimilitude, ventures into landscapes inaccessible to rational thought.' (Kundera, *The Art* 76)

The novelty of Kundera's technique can be revealed to be how he uses the imaginary lives of his characters as microcosms for personal contemplation. He is vocal about how his characters are intrinsically incomplete and that is what makes

them unique and relatable. He gives the following reason for his explicit participation as a narrator in the structure of the novel. A character of his creation "is not a simulation of a living being. It is an imaginary being. An experimental self" (Kundera, *The Art* 34).

The novel is exceedingly dominated by a self-conscious narrator in the person of Kundera, so much so that one can even categorize him as one of the main protagonists in the novel, reverberating the words of Roland Barthes from his essay in *Image Music Text*: "the author 'is inscribed in the novel like one of his characters, figured in the carpet'" (Barthes, *Image* 161). Kundera's preoccupation with his story is very much connotative to the reader's relationship with it. Exceedingly vocal about it in one of the interviews collected in *The Art of the Novel*, he says, "From time to time, I like to intervene directly as author, as myself. In that case, tone is crucial. From the very first word, my thoughts have a tone that is playful, ironic, provocative, experimental, or inquiring" (Kundera 80). His voice follows his tale with the same curiosity and piqued interests, making assumptions

and notes along the way just as the reader or an observer would do. There is, evident, a note of intrigue and even incredulity at the reproductive forces of own imagination. According to him "the reader's imagination automatically completes the writer's. Is Tomas dark or fair? Was his father rich or poor? Choose for yourself!" (Kundera, *The Art* 34). Kundera takes the reader on what seems to be an impromptu journey with a destination that is far too vague but there is undoubtedly a steadfast intent that is made clear and evident from the outset. His presence is felt throughout the course, as a narrator who can be relied upon for company as well as a thoughtful interpreter.

Considering all this, the authorial cadence and nuances of the novel follows closely along the lines of what Linda Hutcheon proclaims to be the Narcissistic Narrative in her work which is titled the same. Narcissism is not necessarily considered derogatory and worth condemning as per the prescriptions of popular culture, but is used a vocabulary that sheds light on the self-absorbed and self-reflective tendency of the novel form. In place of the word 'narrative' she uses the term "diegetic" (Hutcheon 5) to inform the study's inclusion of the story telling process in the story that is told. "The thin paper" then becomes 'the reflecting pool' and 'the text is its own mirror' (Hutcheon 14). The diegetic tendency does not render the mimesis suggested by Aristotle as redundant but is a more evolved form of novel writing that is worthy of scrutiny without being tampered by the postmodern admissions of scepticism. Metafiction cannot be constricted to the strictures of relative time and space, thus making it a genre unto itself.

I have been thinking about Tomas for many years. But only in the light of these reflections did I see him clearly. I saw him standing at the window of his flat and looking across the courtyard at the opposite walls, not knowing what to do. (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 5)

Kundera's clear authorial voice rings out with a deliberate intensity in (but not limited to) the beginning and the end of each of the parts of the novel, which is divided into seven non-linear instalments which include many of what Kundera

calls elliptical digressions. Keeping his intentions submerged within layers of introspection and retrospection. His tone is one of exploration with intent to come clean with the reader on the spontaneity and arbitrariness involved in the novel-making process.

It would be senseless for the author to try to convince the reader that his characters once actually lived. They were not born of a mother's womb; they were born of a stimulating phrase or two or from a basic situation. Tomas was born of the saying *Einmal ist keinmal*. Tereza was born of the rumbling of a stomach. (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 37)

He is unapologetic in his revelation of the groundwork involved in the creation of his characters and even explicitly invokes the reader in many of his passages like the earlier example. He brings them out of the dark by confessing the growth of his characters, right from their figurative genesis, explaining that Tomas was born out of the dilemma of a nihilistic German adage, '*Einmal ist keinmal*' - "What happens but once might as well not have happened at all" (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 8). Whereas Tereza was the product of physical and emotional discomfort. The interpretation is made immanent that Tomas' affliction is one that involves the weight and lightness of existence, while for Tereza it is the body and soul. These metaphysical and physical assertions are studied extensively by Kundera in his later chapters. The technicalities of the narrative are made bare, right from the outset. Kundera makes his stand clear and does not engage in 'play-acting' which he seems to deride as a totalitarian "struggle with mute power" (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 260).

The narcissism is made evident in the novel, because the Kundera who is the ubiquitous narrator, is "self- important and unself-critical" and is as "romantically intrigued with its own reflection" (Hutcheon 11) as the would-be reader. Kundera deconstructs the elusiveness of earlier conventions, he participates in the roles of the reader and the critics, in the acts of introspection and analysis of his own subject matter, evoking what Roland Barthes believed about neutrality an obliqueness of writing itself, which becomes "the negative where all identity is lost, starting with the very identity of the body



writing" (Barthes, *Image* 142). The narrator in this sense is born simultaneously with the text and is as much in awe of and preoccupied with the writing as the reader. The text becomes "a tissue of signs, an imitation that is lost, infinitely deferred" (Barthes, *Image* 147) by the reader and the author alike. This conclusion by Barthes is echoed by Hutcheon when she asserts how the novel form has evolved to become "a new and strange kind of code written almost in hieroglyphs" (Hutcheon 14) leading to a change in the presumable activities of the novelist and the reader. The novel then becomes a shared product of reading. His questions of wonderment at his character's actions are those of the readers. He is as speculative about the reasons behind them as any other observer although he is equipped with the facts behind their basic origins. Kundera relentlessly interrogates Tomas' decisions while implicitly guiding the readers to the correct basis of such inquiries. When Tomas makes his decision to quit surgery, Kundera wonders aloud about the apparent thoughtlessness involved in taking such a huge step especially considering the fact that Tomas saw the practice as an intrinsic part of his life: "But how could he take something so much a part of him and cast it off so fast, so forcefully, and so lightly?... Could it perhaps conceal something else, something deeper that escaped his reasoning?" (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 188) Later on he directs the reader to what he doubtfully considers to be a cause for his arbitrariness citing another recurring German adage popular for its philosophical weight in the novel: 'Es muss sein' which can be translated into 'It must be':

It is my feeling that Tomas had long been secretly irritated by the stern, aggressive, solemn Es muss sein! And that he harbored a deep desire to follow the spirit of Parmenides and make heavy go to light... What could be at the bottom of it all but a rash and not quite rational move to reject what proclaimed itself to be his weighty duty, his Es muss sein!?" (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 189)

Hutcheon notes the novel forms which are either covert or overt with regards to their metafictional elements and names them accordingly. *The Unbearable Lightness of Being* falls under the

category of the overt narcissistic narrative since the manufacturing of the art-form is externalized and "explicitly thematized or even allegorized" (Hutcheon 23). The narrative is not so much concerned with the establishment of an ordered and a structured reality as it is with the "art's ability to produce 'real' order, even by analogy, through the process of fictional construction" (Hutcheon 19). The novel follows a diegetic mode of narcissism - where the narrative process is self-aware and made aware to the readers. It also comes under the linguistic mode of narcissistic activity where: texts thematize, through the characters and plot, the inadequacy of language in conveying feeling, in communicating thought, or even fact. Often this theme is introduced as an allegory of the frustration of the writer when faced with the need to present, only through language, a world of his making that must be actualized through the act of reading. (Hutcheon 29)

Kundera is diegetic in his referral of the existential foundation of his characters and the basic argument of Nietzsche's eternal return that surrounds his plotline, made all too evident when he proclaims in his first chapter:

I have been thinking about Tomas for many years. But only in the light of these reflections did I see him clearly. I saw him standing at the window of his flat and looking across the courtyard at the opposite walls, not knowing what to do. (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 5)

On a linguistic level, Kundera is direct in his appraisal of languages and their many shortcomings, so much so that he dedicates an entire subsection of a chapter, investigating the roots of languages that have Latin and Germanic languages and the wide gulf that materializes between the connotations of words like 'compassion' owing to their derivations. In English 'compassion' meant pity which leads the sympathizer to develop "a certain condescension towards the sufferer" whereas in Germanic languages which have the root "feeling" changes compassion into 'co-feeling' which "means not only to be able to live with the other's misfortune but also to feel with him any emotion—joy, anxiety, happiness, pain" (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 19).

Kundera lays bare the linguistic components that make his narrative and scrutinizes the narcissism which every language and its user tends to carry. As Benjamin Lee Whorf had pointed out in his study of language and behavioural patterns, "We tend to think in our own language in order to examine the exotic language... we find that the exotic language is a mirror held up to our own." (Carroll, *Thought* 138) Emphasizing on how "the 'real world' is to a large extent unconsciously built up on the language habits of the group" as Whorf, while quoting Edward Sapir puts it, Kundera deigns it necessary to underline his intended connotation of the word 'compassion' revealing it to signify "the maximal capacity of affective imagination, the art of emotional telepathy. In the hierarchy of sentiments, then, it is supreme" (Kundera, *The Unbearable* 19). By laying bare his ideas and his pre-inclinations towards them, throughout the course of the novel, Kundera engages in the reader to participate in the honing of his narrative. Taking his linguistic interpretation of 'compassion' into play, it is not only his characters, but also his reader who becomes "a co participant and co sufferer of the experience through which (he) is passing, at the same moment and in the same form" (Hutcheon 30). Co-feeling is not only the sentimental predicament of Tomas, Tereza and Sabina in their intrapersonal understandings of each other, it also becomes the predisposition that Kundera intends for his reader.

In *The Unbearable Lightness of Being* the narrative becomes like "time and tide" which "must run its course and would respect no man" (56) as Thomas Hardy reflects in the voice of Jan Coggan in *Far from the Madding Crowd*. The novel form like all other aspects of the age becomes decentralized to not focus on the fiction itself but the process leading up to its production. The author engages in a full disclosure of sorts to bring down any potential of pretention, thus transgressing the fine line that divides him and the reader. With all his faculty of creativity Kundera unabashedly reveals himself to be the outsider in the novel form to peruse the world better, for as Mikhail Bakhtin puts forth in 'Author and Hero', artistic vision is "constituted by the artist's

ability to achieve an inner understanding of the human being and, at the same time, to retain an outsidership to that life." The paradoxical merging of subjectivity and objectivity is manifested to bring about an aesthetic activity which "involves two consciousnesses - a consciousness of a consciousness." (Morris 7). His connection with his characters can be described as a foreshadowing of his extended self which he scrutinizes with the reader as the novel progresses in its "meditative interrogation":

I show what happens inside my own (head): I observe my (character) for a long while, and I try, step by step, to get to the heart of his attitude, in order to understand it, name it, grasp it... A novel examines not reality but existence. And existence is not what has occurred, existence is the realm of human possibilities, everything that man can become, everything he's capable of. Novelists draw up the map of existence by discovering this or that human possibility... Thus both the character and his world must be understood as possibilities. (Kundera, *The Art* 31)

The reader becomes Kundera's acquaintance and vice versa in decoding the various facets that make each other's being, both of what exists and what is possible.

## References

1. Barthes, Roland. *Image Music Text*. translated by Stephen Heath, FontanaPress, 1977.
2. Carroll, John. B. *Language, Thought and Reality: Selected Writings of Benjamin Lee Whorf*. The MIT Press, 1956.
3. Hardy, Thomas. *Far From the Madding Crowd*. Feedbooks, 1874, *Project Gutenberg*, <http://www.gutenberg.org/etext/107>.
4. Hutcheon, Linda. *Narcissistic Narrative: The Metafictional Paradox*. Waterloo, Ontario: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1980.
5. Kundera, Milan. *The Art of the Novel*. Translated by Linda Asher, Faber and Faber, 2005.
6. Kundera, Milan. *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*. Faber and Faber, 1995.
7. Morris, Pam, editor. *The Bakhtin Reader: Selected Writings of Bakhtin, Medvedev and Voloshino*. Arnold Publishers, 1994.

## MOTHERHOOD IN TONI MORRISON'S *A MERCY*

**A.M MAHESWARI**

Scholar  
Thirutani

**Dr. R.H. KALAISELVI**

Assistant Professor  
PG & Research Department of English  
Auxilium College, Vellore

### Abstract

*African and American Literature emphasizes on the black people. Toni Morrison's works provide insights into the complexity of black people. Motherhood also plays a vital role in her novels. Through Minhmae's character Morrison shows significance of Motherhood. All the characters in the novel experiences motherhood in a unique way. Through these characters Morrison shows essence of motherhood. This paper will focus on motherhood's significance and analyses the experiences of characters. It explores the importance of relationships.*

**Keywords:** motherhood, mothering, empowerment, maternity, hope, oppression.

Mothering and motherhood have been controversial topics in feminist studies. They have been associated with women's oppression as well as their empowerment. Morrison's reflections on mothering embody her strongest views on the strength of black women as mothers. Morrison presents theme of motherhood in the novel. *A mercy* highlights the positive aspects of motherhood.

Florens's mother Minha mae and her narration plays a vital role in the novel. As a character she is also significant because of the way she relates to other characters and their narrations. She exposes history of slavery. Florens's mother is representation of what kind of treatment woman got as slaves. D'Ortega, the master of Florens's mother was so cruel. He ordered some men to abuse her. Florens and her baby brother was result of that abuse. He treated Florens's mother so badly because she is a slave in his Maryland plantation. She begged Jacob to take Florens because she knew there was "no protection" for slaves. She hopes her daughter will have better life in Jacob's farm. Collins says "providing a better chance for their children was dominant theme among black women" (Collins 200).

Similarly, in the novel Florens's mother provides better life for her daughter.

When Jacob agrees to take Florens, with him Florens's mother thinks it is not a mercy from a god but a "mercy" from a human. Florens's mother thanks Jacob Vaark by kneeling. She prays that Florens understands her sacrifice and why she begged him to take her. This tragic finale gives the novel its title *A Mercy*. Collins says protecting Black children is the main concern of African American mothers. Black children face many problems. Violence is of special concern to Black Mothers. Likewise, Florens's mother concern is to protect her daughter from abuse. So she begs Jacob to take Florens to his farm.

Protecting black children remains a primary concern of African American mothers. Black children are at risk for higher infant mortality, poor nutrition, inferior housing, environmental pollutants, AIDS and a host of other social problems. Because it can strike at random, violence is of special concern to Black mother (Collins 213).

At last, Florens's mother is given a chance to explain herself to her daughter. The author gives her opportunity to speak as the first person narrator. This gives a platform to black women to speak their

unspeakable thoughts that cannot be explained or understood by the whites. She justifies her maternal concern to her daughter. Minha mae is confident of her decision that she can sell her, explaining her truth of the possible horrible consequences of her staying with her mother. She is not willing to accept that her daughter will also suffer the same abuse that she has experienced. She knows that Florens is destined to suffer the same life like her mother. She tells her "one chance I thought. There is no protection, but there is difference" (Morrison 166). There is no safe and secured place but there is difference in living Jacob's farm. She wants to save her from sexual abuse. Collins says mothers who work under whites experience a unique relationship with their masters. Working for dominant groups offers them new ideas that may help in their children's upward mobility. Some domestic workers also treated badly. They are not paid sufficiently. They threaten and harass them. Black women can see dangers awaiting their daughters. Similarly, in the novel Florens's mother works under D'Ortega, she experiences different relationship with her master. She knows everything about him and decides to sell her daughter to Jacob because she is aware of dangers awaiting for her daughter.

Mothers who are domestic workers or who work in proximity to whites may experience a unique relationship with dominant group. African American women domestics are exposed to all intimate details of the lives of the lives of their white employers. Working for whites offers domestic workers a view from the inside and exposes them to ideas and resources that might aid in their children's upward mobility. In some cases domestic workers also encounter some of harshest exploitation confronting U.S racial/ethnic women. The work low paid, has few benefits and exposes women to threat and reality of sexual harassment. Black domestics could see dangers awaiting their daughters (Collins 199).

The voice of Florens's mother echoes the concern of many other black mothers who are unable to provide safe zone to their daughters. Minha mae's importance as a character lies also in her relation to other characters, such as Florens, Lina, and Jacob.

She and Florens are linked by the unbreakable mother daughter bond.

Morrison has described the relation of Lina and Florens as that of a surrogate mother and daughter. With Lina's character, focuses upon role of "other mothers". Florens has no biological mother to save her from the evils of the social order. Lina attempts to save from all possible threats after Blacksmith's arrival. She tells a story to Florens. The story is about "eagle [lays] her eggs in a nest far above and far beyond the snakes and paws that hunted them" (Morrison 60). It represents mother's effort to protect her daughter from an approaching evil. Lina and Florens's relation move beyond the traditional realms of mother daughter bonds. The common theme in African-American motherhood, maternal relations can be formed with other women such as friends, neighbours and grand mothers. Collins view regarding motherhood is that blood mother, other mother is the symbol of power. Black women's status in women centred kin networks develops from their contributions as blood mother and other mother. Likewise motherhood is the symbol of power to Lina with that power she guides Florens when she is confused. She becomes important character in novel by her contribution as other mother.

Motherhood – whether blood mother, other mother, or community other mother can be invoked as symbol of power by African-American women engaged in Black women's community work. Certainly much of Black women-centred kin networks stem from their important contributions as blood mothers and other mothers (Collins 207).

Lina's love and Florens's trust nurture each other. Lina guides Florens with her own experiences. She acts as a mother to her. Lina and Florens try to provide to each other what each of them has missed in their life. Lina's concern is to plan a different future for her adopted daughter Florens but her advice and warnings goes in vain as she cannot stop her from falling in love with Blacksmith.

Sorrow's character presents different facet of motherhood. Her existence is completely devoted to maternal role. Her happiness, grief, sacrifices everything revolve around her devotion to mothering.

Her journey in the novel is from slave to mother. Her character has shades of intense grief and misery. She realizes her identity and defines her sense of self through the trope of motherhood. She is the only woman who survives in the ship. Sorrow too is victim of racial abuse. She is not aware that her sexual abuse is another form of subjugation because she remembers her life of an oppressed woman who has always suffered domination at the hands of white racist society. Sorrow is a girl who is separated from her family at an early age. She has separated grown up without awareness about her femininity. She is not aware about her abuse. She comes to know about that when she is pregnant. Morrison describes and places motherhood as site of power. Collins says "coping with unwanted pregnancies and being unable to care for one's children is oppressive" (Collins 211). Sorrow also faces same oppression because she is unable to care for her first child because that child is still born. And her pregnancy is also unwanted.

Sorrow's new journey into the most scared profession of a woman's life begins without any support from an elderly woman. She is not afraid of her situation even when she get no help. In the novel, Sorrow's life also changes after becoming a mother. Her imaginary friend "Twin" also disappears because Sorrow has a baby with whom she shares a unbreakable bond. She also speaks with Lina, Florens, and Rebekka and shows her courage. She says to her mistress "it was good enough that the Blacksmith came to help you when you were dying" (AM 133).

Sorrow's maternal role has not only given birth to new relations but also develops her self confidence. Sorrow is an epitome of positive aspect of motherhood. After giving birth to her child, she liberates herself from her world of isolation and gloom, which is reflected in her name. But, the strongest transformation in her personality is seen in the new name which she gives herself after becoming mother "complete". People names her sorrow she calls herself complete. She speaks with full awareness "I am your mother. My name is complete". (Morrison 134). By calling herself complete, she steps out of her rules. She overcomes the state of emotional weakness and the psychological barriers because of which she begins

conversing to her imaginary friend "Twin". She is not only a slave who steps into motherhood in the Vaark household. She is luckier than many other slave women who do not get a chance to be with her children. She fights all as physical and psychological mother. Her journey to motherhood is the journey of her liberty. Collins says in African American communities women's new and practical approaches to mothering under many oppressions brings them new identity and encourage their power. "within African American communities, women's innovative and practical approaches to mothering under oppressive conditions often bring recognition and foster their empowerment" (Collins 211).

Rebekka is a white immigrant who has been brought to England to marry Jacob. Rebekka is portrayed as childless woman till the end of the novel. She gave birth to four children but they all died soon after their birth. She is shown as tragic character when compared to Lina, Sorrow and Florens, the other three women who suffers as slaves.

About motherhood Collins says, "despite of many obstacles and costs, motherhood remains as a symbol of hope for many of even poorest black women" (Collins 214). In the novel motherhood remains as a symbol of power and hope despite many difficulties for Minha mae, Lina and Sorrow.

Morrison's novel *A Mercy* shows weak white womanhood with strong black motherhood. *A Mercy* also portrays the relations between biologically related and unrelated women as mothers and daughters. Mothering is an empowering experience for many African American women. This is beautifully shown in the novel *A Mercy*.

## References

1. Morrison, Toni. *A Mercy*. Penguin Random House, 2016.
2. Collins, Patricia Hill. *Black Feminist Thought: knowledge, consciousness and the politics of empowerment*. Routledge Classic, 2017.
3. Cholan, Goncalo. "Americanity and Resistance in *A Mercy*, by Toni Morrison". *A journal of Anglo American Studies*. 2<sup>nd</sup> series, no. 5, November 30, 2016.
4. Sharmely, G. "Racial slavery in Toni Morrison's *A Mercy*". *An international Referred English e-journal impact factor*. vol. 2, no. 3, December 2016.

# REPRESSION OF THE UNCONSCIOUS IN MARY JO KENNEDY'S *BLACK WATER*

**B. MOHANAPRIYA**

*Independent Scholar*

**Ms. AMOLINA RAY**

*Assistant Professor*

*Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

## Abstract

*The article is based on 1969 Chappaquiddick accident in which Mary Jo Kennedy drowned. It was adapted in the form of novel by Joyce Carol Oates in New York Times. The novel Black Water was written after Oates felt about the incident as a horrified fascination and sympathy for the victim, who was in the car driven by Senate Ted Kennedy. As text that was produced in the underground tragedy happened in America. The incident which had created the outrage effect and caused more traffic in the mind of people. The real incident which was remained in the mind as the shocked incident. The novel Black Water was an historical event or myth created a great trouble in the mind of people. The article of the novel which was happened in the isolated island. The text was active components in the Vanishing Body on Textual Anatomosis and the Resurrection of a character the women suffering. They reveal about the consciousness, death, disembodiment, narrative, regression, selfhood and vanishing body. The article argues about the novel of Psychoanalysis as women's Repression of the Unconscious mind which was focused. Sigmund Freud theory of Psychoanalysis repressed thought, Id, Pleasure Principle, Unconscious mind and traumatic disorder.*

**Keywords:** *characters, repressed thought, Id, pleasure principle, unconscious mind, psychological suffering, traumatic disorder, recollection, drowning, death, hallucination, life and death instinct, cynicism, shocking incident.*

## Introduction

The study presented in this article contributes new insights into Psychological suffering of the woman experiences of repressed thought with characters and hallucination before death. The characters adapted from reality to novel Mary Jo Kennedy as Kelly Kelleher and Senate Ted Kennedy as the Senator. The novel begins with the travelling in the car with the characters the Senator and Kelly Kelleher. In this article hallucination of the Traumatic Memory of Chappaquiddick which had become American shocking historical event and the classical myth.

While Oates disclose about the female protagonist Kelly Kelleher who struggle to rescues her life from drowning were she gains the traumatic disorder and recalls the memory of her childhood, her college life, her political background, her family and the evening of the 4<sup>th</sup> July at her friend Buffy's

birthday party, where she meets the Senator. The Senator and Kelly was travelling in the unknown path, he takes a wrong turn and car gets into black water. The accident was more mysterious and disturbing her mind. When looking close to the protagonist Kelly who was moved with unconscious desire. Kelly was working on the Senator she was interested in his political life. She was unconsciously falling for the man who was married and has two children one among them similar to her age. He was separated from his wife taking Kelly to his place. These shows the id of Sigmund Freud which was also known as the Pleasure Principle.

## Background

In structural terms, *Black Water* can be understood according to how its narrative bears out the contradictory or oscillating mechanisms of traumatic anamneses. Oates' narrative descriptions of the

events leading up to the drowning, and the drowning itself, are primarily delivered in third person and interspersed by remembered fragments of dialogue, commentary on a range of topics and the first-person delusive imaginings experienced by the protagonist while drowning. These components are presented in a fragmentary and chronologically disjunctive way. And although the chief narrator assumes a seemingly impassive and objective tone, the effect of this impassivity against what is conveyed is one that is provocative because what is produced is a voyeuristic proximity to the unfolding drama and horror experienced by the experienced.

In her unconscious mind, the traumatic disorder of the protagonist Kelly's childhood will be discussed. In her unconscious mind, she recollects her days with her grandparents. She recollects memories of her parents when they discussed about politics. Her parents supported Congress party and Hamlin Hunt, who was well known since her childhood. The political party has supported 'Abortion Act'. But she was not ready to support the idea that man declared himself as "pre-choice." She was studying about American History and Politics at Brown University. She had a decent knowledge about politics from her parents and university.

The fragment of thoughts of Kelly shifts to the Senator whom she trusted will rescue her. The Senator was a married man and was separated from his wife, who leaves alone. She was falling for a man who was married and has daughters, one of his daughter was similar to Kelly's age. The concept which is related to Freud study on Psychoanalysis is the unconscious desire of repressed feeling in human mind. The concept of Iceberg theory gives three principle as Id, Ego and Superego, as stated earlier. The Id which talks about the pleasure principle which raises repression, emotion, aggressiveness, desire, satisfaction and immorality. Kelly has been suffering of libido thinking about the man with incest desire. She unconsciously accepts the offer of The Senator and travels with him. He was drunk heavily and driving the rented Toyota car.

Minds of both the characters goes with the pleasure principle unconsciously which was against

society. The Senator is somebody who compared to a murderer, in this case there was not any compensation for the tort committed. Oates commented on this definition saying that "it's just an extreme thing to say. I would never, never say anything like this... We know what murder is. Murder is premeditated and deliberate. At the very, very most this would be involuntary manslaughter, if you had a prosecuted who would prosecute (Oates 24)."

Freud gives a few different ways that information from the unconscious might be brought into conscious awareness. The ways are through Free Association and Dream Interpretation. In Free Association, by tracing the stream of thought, Freud believed that he could uncover the contents of the unconscious mind where repressed desire and painful childhood memories existed. In Dream Interpretation, the dreams were another route to unconscious mind. While information from the unconscious mind may sometimes appear in dreams, he believed that it was often in a disguised form. Dream Interpretation often involves examining the literal content of a dream known as the manifest content to try uncover the hidden, unconscious meaning of the dream the latent content. Freud also believed that dreams were a form of wish fulfilment. Because these unconscious urges could not be expressed in walking life, he believed they find expression in dreams.

As Freud content of unconscious mind, Kelly seems to recollected a memory in college where she met Lisa Gardiner, who was one of her friends. One day, she heard some sort of sound in restroom. Kelly went inside and saw that Lisa attempted suicide and this came as a shock to her. This incident made her think why she was trying to take her life simply. She was worried about her. Later the information was gathered that Lisa had a twin sister Laura and they both tried to kill themselves by taking a sleeping pill. In that incident Laura died three years ago.

Kelly Kelleher was the one who'd run screaming to the resident's suite, now keeping vigil in the waiting room beyond the emergency room of Bronxville General and the shock of it, the trauma of it, seeing one of their own carried out on a stretched

unconscious and open-eyed open-mouthed her tongue convulsing drooling as in an epileptic fit and Kelly Kelleher staring, knuckles pressed to her mouth, had thought, why it isn't Lisa life it's simply—life seeing how it was draining away in her like water down a sink and perhaps she was already dead and could they restore that life to her?(Oates 112)

### Conclusion

Psychoanalysis the suffering of the repressed emotion hidden inside her formed as the traumatic disorder and guilt in the mind of a person. As Kelly emotion that is traumatic disorder and guilt in her mind. It may also the negative emotion of her friend death that made her not to save herself. The unconscious state which is released while she was in the drowning state. The destruction of life instinct which goes on as she suffered with repression in her mind. It may also the negative emotion of her friend death that made her not to save herself. She was waiting for the Senator or someone will save her life. But she never to rescue herself this shows her hatred towards life.

There was often thought about cynicism by Kelly with different person she met in her life. The suicidal instinct was also used in novel. This thought may also take her life but her hallucination was that she met her parents and grandmother and she feel that

she was rescued by someone. The novel ends with the pathetic death of Kelly. The traumatic disorder of the woman and her struggle in novel. Novel is not typical novel was filled with suspense which gradually built up into surprising climax, it benefits solely from Oates intense and skilled writing style.

### References

1. Oates, Joyce Carol. *Black Water*. THE PLUME BOOKS Penguin Group. New York, USA 1992.
2. O. Cleveland, Matthew. Truth versus Knowledge: Laplanchean Afterwardness and the Traumatic Memory of Chappaquiddick in Joyce Carol Oates' *Black Water*.
3. Andreea Pop. Textual Anastomosis: About the vanishing Body and the Resurrection of a Character. [https://www.academia.edu/11698050/Life\\_and\\_Death\\_in\\_Pschoanalysis\\_by\\_Jean\\_Laplanche](https://www.academia.edu/11698050/Life_and_Death_in_Pschoanalysis_by_Jean_Laplanche)
4. [https://www.academia.edu/11698050/Life\\_and\\_Death\\_in\\_Pschoanalysis\\_by\\_Jean\\_Laplanche](https://www.academia.edu/11698050/Life_and_Death_in_Pschoanalysis_by_Jean_Laplanche)
5. <https://www.simplypsychology.org/unconscious-mind.html>
6. <https://www.simplypsychology.org/psychoanalysis>
7. <https://drive.google.com.open?id=1-a5fwfqw>



## **DE CLERAMBAULT'S SYNDROME IN IAN MCEWAN'S *ENDURING LOVE***

**R. NIVETHA**

Scholar (MBA)

ASM College, Vilappakkam

**Ms. A. DEVANAYAGI**

Assistant Professor

PG & Research Department of English

Auxilium College [Autonomous], Vellore

### **Abstract**

*This paper examines about the psychological disorder of the lonely young man and obsession. The disorder is commonly known as De Clerambault's syndrome or Erotomania. This disorder is highly uncommon in the society. The story of the novel is about the mental obsession faced by the couple because of the sufferer of this syndrome. Also, McEwan presented the importance of mental illness in the novel. The disorder paves the way for every immoral event occurred in the novel*

**Keywords:** *obsession, physical struggle, depression, mental disorder.*

This paper examines about the mental disorder of an antagonist who was affected by the disease called De Clerambault Syndrome. In the year 1885 the French Psychiatrist Gaetan Gatian De Clerambault discovered this. He divided the syndrome into two types. The first type is denoted as pure or Prodromic and the second class was classified as secondary or superadded. The syndrome is popularly known as Erotomania. In contemporary classification system the disease is classified as disorder and labelled as a Paranoid Delusion where the patients believe that a social superior is in love with them. In the novel McEwan makes Jed Parry the focal character. The sufferer of the disorder is often isolated and unemployed individuals. This syndrome is mostly experienced by people of middle age to late adulthood.

Psychiatrist Clerambault initially found the syndrome in a French woman who fell in love with the king of England and believed he is sending messages through the curtains. People in higher social status like celibate figure, politician, or scientist mostly fall as prey. In the novel Jed Parry the unemployed religious man develops his crazes towards the science journalist Joe Rose. The

infatuation that Jed created towards Joe in this novel was totally unreasonable and illogical to society and his personal life. There is no previous contact between the patient and the victim. The sufferer often believes that the person who is obsessed was more in love with them and starts to take extreme pride over the victim to show their sign of love. Stalking and threatening by affected occasionally grows violent. The sufferer is unaware of the problems.

McEwan uses Joe Rose's character to define the clinical disorder of which Jed Parry is suffering. Self-depreciation, jealousy, extreme level of illusion and isolation are the major cause of the disease. Isolation is the major reason behind Jed's suffering. The De Clerambault syndrome is linked with other psychiatric illness like paranoid schizophrenia, schizoid affective disorder, major depression, bipolar disorder and Alzheimer disease.

De Clerambault's syndrome. The name was like a fanfare, a clear trumpet sound recalling me to my own obsessions. There was research to follow through now and I knew exactly where to start. A syndrome was a framework of prediction and it offered a kind of comfort. I was almost happy as she

opened the front door for me and the four of us crowded out on to the brick path to say our goodbyes. It was if I had at least been offered that research post with my old professor (EL 124).

Joe's identification of De Clerambault Syndrome in Jed Parry is a major turning point in the novel. He is thrilled when he identifies Parry's disorder. During the obsession given by the antagonist Joe decides to spend his time with John Logan's family along with his wife Clarissa. Logan is one among the group of six saviours who died during the process of the saving the boy in the balloon accident at the picnic. While Logan's children are playing with the curtains, Joe remembers the French woman who was affected by De Clerambault Syndrome and sends messages through curtains to the king of England. Joe links this event with the previous incident that happened in the Library with Jed while he was stalking him behind the curtains.

It was the first instance which reveals the act of obsession. The second instance happens in Clarissa's birthday party where Jed Parry attacks a person, who was uninvolved in the plot. He mistakenly shoots that person instead of Joe Rose. The notion of Jed Parry's arrival was to destroy the happiness between the couple. There begins the lack of trust between the couple. The chaos in the birthday party reveals the extreme depressed state of Joe as Clarissa leaves the house leaving Joe Rose alone. The trust and repeated communication were totally shattered. The lack of conversation between them makes their lives more complicated for a period of time.

From another point of view, it was seen as a healing time for the couple to understand the true love they have for each other. The base of the havoc was the childless state of the couple. In modern life educated people have a desire for making money to lead a luxurious life. In the pretext of earning money the bond within the family is totally destroyed and it paves way for lack of trust and love. The same thing happens in the life of Joe Rose and Clarissa. Throughout the novel their existence is showcased as an isolated couple. The togetherness and understanding between the couple are totally missing after the balloon accident.

Jed Parry's obsession was the major cause for the separation of the couple. The disorder of which Parry is affected makes him choose Joe Rose as his object of obsession. The suspense and the reason behind his disease was unrevealed in the novel. There is no past traumatic experience undergone by Jed Parry to be identified as the cause. He also experiences difficulty in isolation. Loneliness was the main reason for the disorder. It triggers his unconscious mind to think about the various aspects of life. Being a lonely person in an isolated house he is unaware of the moral norms related to society. Jealousy was the overpowering element in mental disorder. Jed Parry's main intention is seeking attention from Joe. When his desire meets failure, unwanted emotions lead his mind towards an inappropriate manner to spoil the happiness between the couple.

Parry moved his hands from his hips and presented his open palms. What was so exhausting about him was the variety of his emotional states and the speed of their transitions. Reasonableness, tears, desperation, vague threat – and now, honest supplication. 'Joe, please, look at me, remember who I am, remember what moved you in the first place (EL 65).

This particular line explores the dimensions of the feelings that Jed Parry has shown towards Joe Rose in their first meeting. His various emotions have threatened Joe. The beginning of the lines expresses the physical urge of Jed Parry. Afterwards Parry stalks him continuously making Joe Rose feel annoyed. The repeated stalking creates fear in Joe Rose. The constant attraction indicates of Jed Parry's extreme stage of syndrome. The attraction seems to be totally unfair according to society. After his meeting with Jed Parry, Joe Rose identified that he was longing for affection and love. Being a lonely young man Jed Parry longs for love and true relationship with somebody but he is not conscious about the immoral sight behind his disease.

## References

1. Carbonell, Curtis D. A Consilient Science and Humanities. Purdue University Press, 2010.
2. Cipriani, Gabriele. A romantic delusion: de Clerambault's syndrome in dementia. *Geriatrics and Gerontology International*, 2012.

# EFFECTIVENESS OF ANIMATED PICTURE IN TEACHING ENGLISH VOCABULARY TO THE PRIMARY SCHOOL STUDENTS

**L. PATRICIA PRIYADHARSHINI**

*Scholar*

**Dr. E. LATHA**

*Assistant Professor*

*PG and Research Department of English  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

## Abstract

*The study aims to focus on the effectiveness of using animated pictures in learning English vocabulary among the third grade students. Animated pictures were used in teaching the experimental group while the traditional method was used with the control group. An achievement vocabulary test was designed and validated to be used as a pre-test and post-test in assessing the usage of vocabulary in the English language for the third graders. The result revealed that there was statistically significant difference favoring the experimental group due to learning through animated pictures program. Based on those findings, the study recommended the necessity of implementing animated pictures in teaching in English vocabulary to bring out better outcomes in students' achievements in English language. It was also suggested that further research should be conducted on the effect of the animated pictures on different dimensions of learning English language and other target languages.*

**Keywords:** *vocabulary learning, multimedia, animation pictures.*

## Introduction

The present study deals with teaching vocabulary skills to students through animated pictures. Teaching vocabulary is one of the greatest challenges for a teacher. Vocabulary learning forms a basic and an important part of English language learning. Without vocabulary, it is difficult to study grammar, speaking, writing skill and pronunciation. Vocabulary plays a major role in English language which is necessary for teaching and learning a foreign language. The present study shows the importance of vocabulary learning among the learners. Literature review, methodology, data analysis and interpretation and final conclusion are given in this project. The following sections deal with the research problem leading into an introduction to the designed project. This project aims at enhancing vocabulary among students using animated pictures and also analyses the learning process.

## Research Problem

Vocabulary is an important part of the teaching process. It can be learned through prose, drama, newspaper and short story. The researcher focuses on helping the students to develop a rich and useful vocabulary. At first, the researcher faced problems like, hesitation to speak and lack of vocabulary knowledge. In the early stages of learning, students performed poorly. They may have not shown interest in learning words; however, they learned fewer words. The researcher's main task was to help the students to develop their vocabulary. To make the learning interesting, the researcher used animated pictures to promote vocabulary skill. This teaching method is very useful to the students. Through animated pictures the students seemed to show interest and enthusiasm in finding, learning and understanding the new words

## Research Aim

- To enhance vocabulary through animated pictures
- To understand the significance of using animated pictures as the teaching aid
- To develop the speaking, writing skills of young learners by using animated pictures as teaching aids.

## Related Literature Review

Najah Mohammed Wafi (2013) in his research titled "the effectiveness of using animated pictures program in learning English vocabulary" aimed to teach vocabulary through animated pictures. He stated that "vocabulary is knowledge of words and word meanings." The researcher has divided the learners group into two, such as the control group and the experimental group. The control group was taught using traditional methods while the experimental group was taught using the animated pictures. In this article, the researcher described, teaching vocabulary through movies or animated pictures is one of the most useful and effective ways for students to learn English vocabulary. At the end of the study it can be concluded that Wafi found out that animated pictures had created a great impact over the students. The students were able to do well when compared to the other groups. Difference in statistics was also observed between both groups.

Dian puranama (2018) in his research gives a clear view that vocabulary is one of the elements in language to be learned by students. He stated that "animation is a creation of the illusion of motion through a rapid sequence of still images" (3). The researcher believed there is benefit for the learners in learning English vocabulary by using animation movies. The research had been pre-experimented with a quantitative approach. And the data were collected by using pre-test and post-test. The results showed that the vocabulary of students in learning had increased due to animated movie. In addition to this, the students had shown a very positive response towards media and animation. He had developed interest in learning.

Rina husnifa (2017) has conducted a study to find out the use of animated pictures to improve student's vocabulary. She stated that, "vocabulary is the body of words that make up a language" (18). The paper aimed at vocabulary teaching. She also used classroom action research and it consisted of 39 students of 21 males and 18 females. The research was done in two cycles. Data was analyzed by using pre-test and post-test in order to show the results of the test. The pictures were applied in the vocabulary test of the first cycle providing the result of students' mean in the first cycle which was 65.3, and the vocabulary test of second cycle, which was 83.1. She finds improvement from the students after conducting the second cycle test. The study proved that the outcome of the second cycle has been successful. The researcher concluded that the use of pictures can contribute to the improvement of the study of vocabulary.

## Research Methodology

This study was used as an experimental research method. In experimental design there were two groups, experimental and control group. The procedure of experiment design included pre-test and post-test.

The main study deals with the experimental group of 28 students of Panchayat Union Primary School in Kangeyanallur, inducing the animated pictures. The study focused on improving the vocabulary of the students. The duration of the instructional sessions was 30 hours. The researcher instructed the experimental group using animated pictures whereas the control group was instructed by the traditional way of teaching. The researcher collected the scores of both pre-test and post-test of the control group and experimental group.

## Findings

The pre-test scores show the level of traditional teaching. The researcher found the learner's difficulty as having little knowledge of vocabulary in the beginning. In the pre-test, the learners scored less marks. The reference scores of post-test have enhanced the proficiency of learning after the usage of methods and activities based on pictorial

representation. This method helped the students to involve with interest, enjoyment and stress-free learning. Teaching through animated pictures, the learners were able to understand the teaching and were active in the class. In the post-test, the learners scored better marks than the pre-test. The experimental group students had scored an average of 19.4642 in the pre-test and an average of 27.1428 in the post-test. This revealed that students had benefited by the use of animated pictures. The pre-test result of the control group holds the value of 19.8888. The control group exposed to traditional patterns of teaching did not show any significant impact of teaching method. Thus, the study shows that knowledge of vocabulary can be increased by using animated pictures. It encourages and also motivates the students to learn new words.

### Conclusion

In this study, the researcher has found out that enhancing vocabulary of elementary school students through animated pictures is a feasible method in teaching vocabulary. Animated pictures motivate the student's interest to learn with involvement. This method develops learners both individually and academically. It was found that students learn to create new words, given the pleasure of learning. Thus animated pictures allow the students to understand the outline of the subject before moving into the related concept.

### References

1. Awad, Rasha Rasheed (2013). *The Effect of Using Animation in Teaching English*
2. *Vocabulary for 3rd Graders in Gaza Governmental Schools*. <<https://Master%20Rasha%20Awad.pdf>>
3. Husnifa, Rina (2017, September). *The use of pictures to improve students' vocabulary*.
4. <http://repository.uinsu.ac.id/3185/1/SKRIPSI%20PDF.pdf>
5. Mthethwa, Patrick (2018, May 29). Teaching Vocabulary Using Multimedia: The Case of U.S. International Students. *Global Journal of Foreign Language Teaching*, 8(2), 68-75.
6. <https://www.researchgate.net>
7. Puranama, Dian (2018). *Improving student's vocabulary mastery through animation movie*.[https://repository.ar-raniry.ac.id/id/eprint/4464/1/Dian%20Purnama.p](https://repository.ar-raniry.ac.id/id/eprint/4464/1/Dian%20Purnama.pdf)df January 5
8. Richards, J. C., and Rodgers, T. S., (eds.). 2019. *Approaches and Methods in Language Teaching*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
9. Wafi NM. (2013, September 3). *The effectiveness of using animated pictures program in learning English vocabulary among the Fifth Graders in Gaza*.
10. <https://library.iugaza.edu.ps/thesis/111637.pdf>

## **BARRIERS OF IMMIGRATION IN CHITRA BANERJEE DIVAKARIUNI'S *ARRANGED MARRIAGE***

**S. PRIYADHARSHINI**

*PG Assistant*

*MVK International School, Bangalore*

**Dr. R.H. KALAISELVI**

*Assistant Professor*

*PG and Research Department of English  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

### **Abstract**

*This paper focuses on the portrayals on immigrations. Much of Divakaruni's work deals with the immigrant experience. People are migrating from their own country to another, as an immigrant. There are certain issues they face when they contact with alien land. This paper mainly focuses on identity quest, ecological imbalance and cultural conflict. In *Arranged Marriage* the stories reflect her abiding concern with the situation of Indian immigrants in America, particularly Indian women split between the values of India and America.*

**Keywords:** *immigrant, alien land, abiding, experience, colonization, culture, identity, ecology.*

Chitra Banerjee Divakaruni aims to display the barriers of immigrants through her work *Arranged marriage*. Due to various reasons, people are migrating from one place to another. One of the reasons can be colonization. Colonization is happening in various places of the world. Due to it, people are migrating from their own country to another, as an immigrant. They undergo depression, psychologically. Which is due to identity quest, ecological imbalance and cultural conflict. When they enter into the country as an immigrant, they lose their identity. They are isolated from the new society and culture. They constrain themselves within the circle. Alienation invades in their mind. As a result of alienation, they are unable to adapt to the society. Climate condition varies from one place to another place. The immigrants confront a tough time with the changes in climate and weather and the most important barrier is cultural conflicts, people practice various culture and every culture has its own tradition. When they become immigrants, people tend to encounter problems with accepting their food, dress and their own practice.

These above barriers are struggles to overcome by immigrants. As the immigrants of this text struggle to define themselves as south Asian Americans, the traditional Indian culture requires specific duties of women and strict norms and morality. Cultural conflict becomes one of the barriers faced by every immigrant when they contact with other culture. Divakaruni attempts to show cultural clash through the character Sumita who is married to Somesh in America. Sumita's life in America is not different from the lives led by other daughter-in-laws in America who are traditionally bound to the Indian culture because of which they expected their children to adhere to Indian customs. Sumita's changes clothes at the different phase of her life. She wore sari in front of her in-laws and tries on western clothes in front of her husband. Even though Sumita does wear western clothes oftenly, the clothes itself symbolize the clash of cultures because she wore traditional Indian clothes in California.

Graves (1967) introduced the concept of psychological acculturation. This concept refers to changes in an individual who is a participant in a culture contact situation...As this individual level, the

kind of changes taking place might be in identity, values, attitude or behavior. Both the cultural and psychological levels of acculturation need to be studied in any comprehensive examination of how group and individuals change following intercultural contact (Berry 11).

Jayanti Ganguli one of the protagonists who explores the psychological conflicts struggling in her mind in the story 'Silver pavements, Golden Roofs'. There is a remarkable significance of the cultural conflicts in most of Divakaruni's short stories. She gives prominence to her native culture in which she is born and brought up. Divakaruni mainly focused on the experience of recent immigrants, mostly from professional classes but also a few from the working class. The protagonist of her novel struggle between the irony of past memory and the new situation. Divakaruni's character struggles to assimilate these two extremes to make a new future. The protagonist struggles to overcome long forgotten memories of the past. Divakaruni made an attempt to look at the complexity of America through the character Jayanthi. The story 'silver pavement, Golden Roofs' is mainly focused on cultural conflict than other stories. Jayanthi Ganguli who had encounter with racism. According to Divakaruni India and America are two different world of two different cultures for the immigrant.

The above paragraph discusses about cultural conflict and this discussion carried out in the story 'The Word Love', Divakaruni begins with dilemma of a young Indian women protagonist who tries to tell about her affair with an American to her loving mother in India. The unnamed narrator always remembers how her mother brought up in India. This makes her ashamed of sin of having a relationship with a foreigner before marriage. Indian culture prescribed this as a sin. On seeing the protagonist's love and affection towards her mother, her American lover Rex is irritated. Here, Divakaruni clearly portrayed the cultural difference. The culture of India is totally different from the culture of America being the daughter of a traditional Indian mother, in order to show the Indianness through protagonist's mother. The protagonist's mother was a typical Indian mother

and she does not allow the protagonist to go to movie. Towards the end protagonist realizes the significance of mother's love and the values of the native culture. Divakaruni using the image of rain in order to show the protagonist changing heart by the protagonist. Most of her characters are dominated by their own native culture. The characters are met with cultural clash when they come in contact with other culture.

Divakaruni also carried out other concept like identity quest in the story 'Clothes'. When Somesh is murdered by some unknown person, Sumita was shocked and she realized that her life also ended with the death of her husband. She was confronted with two options, one is to wear white sari meant for widows and return to India and become. "That's when I know I cannot go back. I don't know yet how I'll manage, here in this new, dangerous land. I only know I must. Because all over India, at this very moment, widows in white saris are bowing their veiled heads, serving tea to in-laws. Doves with cut-off wings" (AM 33). Or to wear skirt and blouse and fulfill her late husband's dream of being an independent working woman. She thinks of her new identity, while she chose to stay back in America, she is determined empowered and ready to face the arguments against her decision.

The above paragraph deals about identity quest one of the barriers faced by the immigrants as represented by Divakaruni in her works. Apart from the external factors immigrants also face the internal factors. Divakaruni uses most of the characters who face environmental factors which is the challenging part of the immigrants when they contact with different culture. It is one of the barriers which is tackled by the immigrant. The immigrant faced the weather which is one of the challenging one. All the characters are belonged to Calcutta and they were moved as an immigrant in United States. Because in the beginning every immigrant considers weather as a biggest barrier and they switch on to face the other barriers.

Then out of the corner of my eyes I catch a white movement. It is snowing. I step outside onto the balcony, drawing my breath in at the silver marvel of

it, the fat flakes cool and wet against my face as in a half-forgotten movie. It is cold, so cold that I can feel the insides of my nostrils stiffening. The air-there is no smell to it at all- carves a freezing path all the way into my chest. But I don't go back inside. The snow has covered the dirty cement pavements, the sad warped shingles of the rooftops, has softened, forgivingly, the rough noisy edges of things. I hold out my hands to it, palms down, shivering a little (AM 55&56).

In the story 'silver pavement', the protagonist talks about the climate of Chicago and describes its weather in a detailed way. Through this statement, Divakaruni attempts to specify how ecology serves as a beginning level when they contact with different culture. When the immigrants struggle to overcome these barriers they may cause with depression and they may feel stress this statement specified by John W Berry in the name of 'Acculturative stress' (Berry 15). Immigrants find it difficult when they adjust to new culture. Some of the barriers also cause mental illness. Additionally, some of them thought that immigrants did not express regard for the American culture, customs and traditions. Because of the difference in cultures and religions. This creates a lot of conflict and unrest among the people. The immigrants, therefore, come across a lot of opposition before they could be accepted into America, as part of that community. Most of the immigrants alienated themselves in the name of the culture. To overcome these challenges, they had to adopt intercultural competence in order to survive.

Immigrants may seem to be economically well when they become an immigrant in the United States economy is one of the main advantages why the immigrant struggles with these above barriers. But when the immigrants are concerned with the psychological way this is one of the biggest disadvantages for them. Because when they face different types of barriers they will come across many health issues. The immigrants are least concerned about health issues, they were mainly concerned about economy.

Thus Divakaruni tries to depict how immigrants suffered from both external and internal factors. And she also gave importance to economy of nation

especially United States. She moved on to discuss about how the immigrants suffered from racism. "The Americans hate us. They're always putting us down because we're dark-skinned foreigners, *kala admi*. Blaming us for the damn economy, for taking away their jobs. You'll see it for yourself soon enough"(AM43). Through this statement Divakaruni attempts to depict racism. Race and color makes the human deviate from one culture to another culture. Racism seems to be a biggest barrier and the immigrants face these problems in their day to day life. She also depicts how the immigrant are victimized by racism. She displays how the Americans are blaming the job seekers because they are often conscious about to raise the economy in order to compete with other nation. The immigrants need to work hard or else the Americans will be taking away their jobs. Through this statement, Americans show interest to raise their economy. Americans never hesitate to move to one extreme to take away their job under the name of racism. Immigrants had to face the difficulties to overcome these challenges and barriers. Each immigrant should have progressive in adopting the new culture.

These chapter III, deals about the immigrant how they struggle to get rid of these kind of barriers. Identity quest, cultural conflict, racism and environmental issues are some of the barriers in which the immigrant mainly concerned themselves. They do not concentrate on their health rather they wanted to raise their economical concerns. Due to these barriers immigrants suffer both mentally and physically when they try to overcome these barriers.

## References

1. Berry, W John and Ramesh Chandra Mishra. 'Ecology, Culture and Human Development' p. Nov 2. 2017.
2. Berry, W John. *Acculturation: A Personal journey across cultures*. Cambridge University Press, 2019.
3. Divakaruni, Chitra Banerjee. *Arranged Marriage*. Great Britain: Black Swan, 1997.



# THE EFFECTS OF WATCHING ANIMATED FAIRY-TALE VIDEOS WITH ENGLISH SUBTITLES

**R. RAMSHIYA**

*Scholar*

**Dr. E. LATHA**

*Assistant Professor*

*PG and Research Department of English  
Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

## Abstract

*An attempt made in this study was to find out the possible benefits of using English subtitled animated fairy tale videos as a means to help improve seventh grade learner's listening skills in English language learning. In addition, it seeks to identify their attitudes towards utilizing subtitles. In recent years language teaching methodology has been influenced by the audio-lingual approach. This article also focuses on the possibilities of enhancing listening skill in an interactive way by presenting English subtitled videos in language classes.*

**Keywords:** *listening skill, animated fairy tales, english subtitles*

## Introduction

"Listening skill is as important as speaking skill, many people cannot communicate face to face unless the two types of skills are developed in tandem" (Anderson and Lynch, 2002:3). There are four skills in teaching and learning English: listening, speaking, reading and writing. Learners often find it difficult to concentrate for a long time with the texts. Videos may help students keep their concentration focused on the audio-visual material. Video materials can produce a better learning environment that motivate EFL learners and improve their overall linguistics competence (Dodd et al., 2015; Williams & Lutes, 2013). Watching animated fairy tale videos with English subtitles provide students the opportunity to acquire Language structure and vocabulary. Thus Fairy tales are an excellent vehicle for enhancing listening skills and literacy development. Animated characters have more impact than reading the text and the characters speak louder than words in the texts. It indicates that usage of animated videos can reduce boredom and decrease academic stress and anxiety. Animated characters enhance the relationship between teachers and the learners as fairy tales can create a light and playful mood.

Learners can create new ideas from these animated tales rather than formal instruction. Watching animated Fairy tales videos with English subtitles helps learners to improve their pronunciation, vocabulary and their speaking ability. Without listening one cannot understand, learn or speak a language. Through listening, one can understand others. While learning a second language, listening helps students to pick up various structures and vocabulary of the language and thus leads them to acquire the language itself.

A study on 'The effects of films with and without subtitles on listening comprehension of EFL Learners' by Hayati and Mohmedi (2009) investigated the impact of films with subtitling on listening comprehension to the EFL students. The researchers chose 90 students out of 200 students based on a proficiency test. The study was conducted in three conditions: Persian subtitles, English subtitles, No-subtitles. The 90 students were all tested after completing each session with six sets of multiple choice tests to know students' listening comprehension scores. The teaching aid used in this study contains six episodes of a DVD entitled Wild Weather. Students who watched and listened to

English subtitles produced a high number of correct answers to the questions based on the lesson when compared to the Persian and No-subtitled groups.

In the study 'The digital and traditional story times research project: Using digitized books for preschool group story time' by Collen (2006), students in one group listened and watched two Digital stories in class and students in another group listened to the two stories read aloud by the researcher. Listening activities in both classrooms were video recorded, and during the activities students were required to answer questions about what they listened to and the researcher also asked questions concerning comprehension. Students who watched and listened to digital stories concentrated better and gave more attention to listening. They also gave a high number of correct answers to questions on the stories.

Al-Seghayer (2001) researched on 'The effect of multimedia annotation modes on L2 vocabulary acquisition'. In this study, he used graphics and multimedia to scrutinize the reading skill and knowledge of vocabulary. The study was tested with three conditions: (a) text (b) text and picture (c) text with video. The results were calculated by asking questions related to the video using questionnaires and interviews with the 30 participants. The outcome of the result revealed that the students who watched the text with video enabled the students to concentrate more on Soundtrack text and also they were able to build mental images on the content.

## Method

The study deals with Audio-lingual methods in teaching simple sentence structure. This teaching technique was initially called the army method, and was the first to be based on linguistic theory and behavioral psychology. The term Audio-lingualism was coined by the professor Nelson Brooks in 1964. Some tools used in this method for present study are:

## Audio-Visual Materials

In today's world, the use of the Internet has brought many changes in teaching English. This study has shifted from using printed textbooks into using video

materials. It was found to be interesting among students to practice English learning and listening through video materials.

## Drills are used to Teach Structural Patterns

The researcher has used Fairy Tales with English subtitles. English subtitles help the learners in better understanding and quicken the learning process. Hence, the instructor used drill practice for learners to learn the sentence structure. The subtitles are read both by the learners and the instructor. Here drilling helps the learners to understand and repeat the vocabulary and to create a sentence by using the vocabulary.

## Set Phrases are Memorized

With a focus on Intonation presenting the fairy tales with audio and screening the subtitles encourages the learners to easily memorize the phrases with intonation. The researcher uses audio-visuals as an instructional aid. It helps the learners to focus on pronunciation. The instructor, in the present study, makes the learners listen word by word pronunciation, so that the learners try to pronounce the difficult words. And also they learn new vocabulary and its pronunciation.

## Correct Responses are Positively Reinforced Immediately

The instructor attempts to achieve positive responses from the learners and the negative responses are rectified and drilled once again.

The researcher chose the experimental method to study the effectiveness of animated fairy tales to develop listening skills. It is based on dividing the participants into two groups: the experimental and the control group. The experimental group studies through English subtitles, while the control group study the same content orally. Audiovisual material enhanced with captions or interlingual subtitles is a particularly powerful pedagogical tool which can help improve the listening comprehension skills of second language learners. Captioning facilitates language learning by helping students visualize what they hear, especially if the input is not too far beyond their

linguistic ability. Subtitling can also increase language comprehension and lead to additional cognitive benefits, such as greater depth of processing.

### Profile of the Participants

The participants of this research include 64 students of VII grade from Tagore National High School, Madanur, Vellore District, Tamil Nadu. They were assigned into two groups as follows:

### Experimental GroupControl Group

Each group consists of 32 students. The target group English subtitles group consists of 15 males and 17 females. The researcher conducted 30 hours instructional sessions. And the researcher found this age group most suitable for the teaching procedure.

### Procedure

**Step 1:** The researcher chose Tagore National High school for the present study. In the first class the researcher interacted with the students and came to know the background of the students. From the interactions the researcher observed their previous knowledge of English language. The fairy tale with English subtitle video "Aladdin and his magical lamp" was screened. The following day pre-test was administered to understand the capacity of listening skill of the video shown earlier to know their level in making simple sentences and understanding vocabulary in English language. Questions were expected to be answered based on the video shown. The researcher analyzed the pre-test papers to identify the performance of the learners.

**Step 2:** In the next instructional class, before the researcher showed the next Fairy tale "Hansel and Gretel", the students were instructed to understand dialogues that were displayed at the bottom of the screen. The researcher explained the dialogues and difficult words and new vocabulary. The researcher also instructed the learners to pay more attention to the L2 subtitles and repeat aloud after the instructor. Fairy tales were repeatedly shown once again for better understanding in the learners. Questions were asked in between the screening by pausing the video. At the end of every session, the researcher interacted with the students and cleared their doubts

related to the stories. Learning difficulties were theirs identified and tackled.

**Step 3:** In the last instructional session, the researcher administered the post test to the students. The data was collected from pre-test and post-test of the students and was used for analyzing the significance of the method implemented for the study.

### Conclusion

The main goal of this study is that using video materials is beneficial in motivating students' interest in learning L2 language vocabulary in the seventh grade. And the learning process was found successful in the present study. The findings of this study reveals the effect of learners' listening skill and benefits of using L2 subtitles. Through the Audio-lingual method the learners also simultaneously learned the vocabulary. Creating simple sentences was found easy as they came across in the fairy tales subtitles. Therefore through the marks obtained by the learners, it is evident that the method can prove to be successful in teaching language through L2 subtitled animated fairy tale videos. The study reveals that learning Vocabulary through listening English subtitles is much easier and interesting. It helps to develop knowledge in English language learning process without much difficulty. Vocabulary plays a significant role in English language, so improving the students knowledge in vocabulary frame a huge impact of learning LSRW skills. Here the study, thus proves that learning vocabulary through English Subtitles is found effective in language learning.

### References

1. Al-Seghayer, K. (2001) 'The effect of multimedia annotation modes on L2 vocabulary Acquisition: A comparative study' *Language Learning & Technology*, Retrieved from <http://llt.msu.edu/vol5num1/alsegghayer/default.html>>5(1), 202-232.
2. Collen, L. (2006) 'The digital and traditional story times research project: Using digitized books for preschool group story times', *Children and Libraries*
3. Hayati and Mohmedi (2009), 'The effect of films with and without subtitles on listening comprehension of EFL learners' *British journal of educational*

## INDIVIDUAL AND SOCIETY IN ARAVIND ADIGA'S *BETWEEN THE ASSASSINATIONS*

**A. REENA PUSHPAM**

*Scholar*

*Dhiya College of Education, Chetpet*

**Dr. I. MARY GABRIEL**

*Assistant Professor*

*PG and Research Department of English*

*Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore*

### Abstract

*The concept of Social Realism is an off-spring of Marxism. Marxism has a long and complicated history. It is the set of political and economic ideas put forward by Karl Marx in collaboration with Friedrich Engels. According to Marxism the world is bifurcated into two groups which involve two classes of people. The two classes of people in the society are the upper class or capitalist class people and lower class people or working class people. One group of people based on their social position which involves their work and economic status dominates over the other group of people. People face discrimination in various ways, high class people try to dominate, control and impose their own interest on the working class people. People who hold power dominate and try to establish themselves to be superior by subjugating other people. Society is a place which has mixed people of both good and bad people. Thus realist writers take responsibility for depicting the real world with all its imperfections and inequalities to the readers. An individual's life greatly depends on the social conditions he lives in. The life of an individual and the society he lives in are interconnected.*

**Keywords:** *marxism, social realism, discrimination, capitalist class, working class, imperfection.*

An Individual's life and society are interconnected. People's life greatly depends on the social condition they live in. It is the society that shapes an individual. It also happens the other way round when the individual can shape the society, but in the contemporary Indian society it is mostly the society affecting the life of an individual. The spirit of morality and justice are put to question in the current social condition. Various social injustices are inflicted on an individual based on his position in the society. Morson in his article quotes Tynyanov's argument "One cannot understand the function of particular features of literary works without considering their place in the system in which they function." (124) A literary text reflects the society from where it originated. Morson in his article "Social Realism and Literary Theory" states that "The novel, it is argued reflects an age in which meaning is not guaranteed by a universal system or soteriology, but must, on the

contrary, be sought by particular men in particular social situations with which they are at odds." (128)

The first short story in the collection is about a young boy Ziauddin who works for Ramanna Shetty in his tea shop. Ramanna Shetty who is socially well-off accepts Ziauddin while other shopkeepers refuse to take him. Ziauddin represents a social and economic minority in the story. One day he is expelled from Ramanna Shetty's shop as well after which he is not offered in any other shop. At last he settles for a porter's job in the railway station.

Ziauddin loses his innocence the moment he takes pride in his ancestral background. He turns violent and a lot of changes come over him both physically and mentally. He becomes too arrogant that he is transformed from an innocent boy to a thief, stealing small things, which leads to his removal and his constant shifting from one job to another. A stranger offers him a job of counting the trains travelled by Indian soldiers. But when he comes to

know that the stranger is working for the massive attack to destroy the soldiers of the Indian Army, he quits his new job and becomes a porter again. Ziauddin is affected by the unknown forces in the society. As an Indian citizen he deems it his right to back out from betraying his own people. His patriotism as an individual towards the nation appears to be predominant than all the social injustice he had faced.

In the case of Abbasi who owns a textile factory, he reopened his factory in order to earn his living. He is sympathetic towards his women employees who lose their eyesight from doing minute embroidery work. But his individual self could not overcome social norms. He changed himself according to corruptive social conditions. He says "Corruption. There is no end to it in this country." (BTA 24) He also says "Corruption. It's like a demon sitting on my brain and eating it with a fork and knife." (BTA 28) He bribes many officials and reopens his factory.

Abbasi justifies his act of reopening the factory under the pretext that "A man has to eat." (BTA 23) He feels sorry for the women workers but still in order to earn he reopens the factory by bribing people. "His ancestors, who had served in the royal darbars of Hyderabad, had bequeathed him an elaborate sense of courtesy and good manners, which he had adapted for the realities of the twentieth century with touches of sarcasm and self-parody." (BTA 22) Thus the corrupt work culture among the authorities lets him re-open his factory at the cost of poor women's eyesight and well-being.

In the story "Lighthouse Hill", the central character known as 'Xerox' Ramakrishna sells photocopies of banned books to earn his living. He has been arrested several times for his illegal act. Even after a cruel treatment by the police. He dares to continue his illegal work. This is revealed when he says, "You can break my legs, but I can't stop selling books. I'm destined to do this, sir..." (BTA50)

In the case of Shankara the way the society treated him changed his innocence and turned him into an arrogant person. Shankara is half-Brahmin and half-Hoyka, born to a Brahmin father and Hoyka mother. The way the society looked at his half-

Brahmin half-Hoyka identity took out his innocence as a young boy and implanted a sense of egotism in him. Thus society plays a major role in his loss of morality and good behaviour.

In the next story about Girish, a school boy who is very special to Mr.D'Mello, the Assistant Headmaster of the school because Girish is intelligent, obedient and smart. But Girish ends up changing into an indulgent person given the influence of his friends.

In the story of Keshava he loses his innocence and becomes a drunk after getting involved with people with loose morals. Thus their influence made him raise his voice in front of his own brother Vittal whom he respected greatly and refused to listen to the advice of the barber who supported him initially in the town. The dangerous crowd influenced Keshava without his knowledge. It is revealed only later through changes in his attitude. He turned aggressive and has a lot of difference in his behaviour without his knowledge. He transformed to the extent of addressing the leader of the dangerous crowd to be 'Brother'. His transformation in attitude could be reflected in his conversation.

After the procession, bottles of liquor were being handed out from trucks, and men jostled each other to grab them.

'Hey,' Brother signalled to Keshava. 'Have a drink, come on, you deserve it.' He slapped him on the back; the others forced the liquor down his throat and he coughed...

That night, when Keshava finally got back to the alley, Vittal was waiting for him with his arms folded.

'You're drunk.' 'So what?' Keshava thumped his chest. 'Who are you, my father?' Vittal turned to the neighbour, who was playing with his cats, and shouted: 'This guy is losing all sense of morality in this city. He can't tell right from the wrong any longer. He hangs out with drunks and thugs.'

'Don't say things like that about Brother, I warn you,' Keshava said (BTA 121)

When there is abundant wealth, it may affect people's morality. This is revealed in the story of the journalist Gururaj Kamath who tries to bring to light the truth behind a case. When a person stands for

truth like the journalist Gururaj Kamath, the corrupt society does not allow them to survive. As an individual Gururaj tries hard to stand for truth, the society he lives in demands him to be an individual suited to its customs and norms. But he stands for truth till the end in the midst of chaotic social conditions. Morson in his article states "According to Shklovsky's concept of "defamiliarization," for instance, "disinterested contemplation," "aesthetic distance," and "framing" allow us to step momentarily outside of the current of everyday life and to examine the basic categories by which social life is ordered."(126) Thus he is not so much influenced by the corruptive society. The injustice prevalent in journalism and how an individual like Gururaj who looks for the truth in the society is treated is revealed when the editor-in-chief of Gururaj says,

Let's assume you have proof of this thing. You write about it. You're not only saying that the police force is rotten, but also that the judiciary is corrupt. The judge will call you for contempt of court. You will be arrested-even if what you are saying is true. You and I and people in our press pretend there is freedom of press in this country but we know the truth. (BTA 145)

Through the story of Soumya, Adiga portrays the struggle of a little girl who belongs to working class society. She longs for her father's affection. But her father looks at her neither as his daughter nor as a human. To him she is like a machine which has to bring him drugs by any means. She begs on the street throughout the day, and uses them fully to buy drugs for her father. Even after such sacrifice she does not get any parental love, care, and affection from her father. Her father gives more importance to drugs than his daughter. This is the pathetic condition of some of the little children of the working class in the society. These little children like Soumya who are denied parental care in their young age may easily be influenced by corrupt society in their future.

The story of Ratna reveals how an individual changes himself to be a corrupt individual in order to get himself adapted to the corrupt society. He sells fake medicines for carnal diseases. His central focus is to accumulate considerable wealth in order to give

dowry for his three daughter's marriage. He knows that those fake pills that he sells would not recover people affected by the disease. At the same time he has not fully lost his humanity in the midst of chaotic social conditions. This is revealed when he is sympathetic towards the young boy, affected by this disease and tries to marry his daughter to him. Dr. Rositta Joseph Valiyamattam in her article "Aravind Adiga's *Between the Assassinations* – Narrating the Nation in Post-colonial Times" says,

The tale of Ratnakara Shetty, a struggling lower middle-class salesman who helps a young man to fight AIDS, reflects the power of one man's compassion against the backdrop of the enormous social stigma and ignorance attached to the disease, at a time when India came to terms with the AIDS epidemic. This episode takes place against the larger backdrop of moral, social and political degradation in the country. A man represents the fatalism of Indians when he says, "Everything's been falling apart in this country since Mrs. Gandhi got shot... We're not meant to be masters of our own fate..." Ratnakara Shetty believes in destiny but will not give up without a fight. The fate of an individual and a nation become inextricably intertwined. (7)

In the story of Giridhar Rao and Kamini, a childless couple, who are criticized by their own 'intimates' for being incapable of producing a child. There is a belief prevalent in the society that people who have their own child are considered to be fortunate and blessed, while those who cannot get children are judged as cursed. They are despised by society. They are not considered as fellow humans who have their own emotions and feelings. In the world of growing globalization and urbanization human sentiments are not given much importance which is revealed through this story. It also symbolically draws attention to the merciless deforestation, during the period between 80s and 90s, by corporate companies which led to pollution both in the environment and also in the minds of people.

In the story of Murali, an old woman approaches him to get compensation from the government for her husband's death. Her husband, a farmer, had

committed suicide after a great loss in the yield; "The failure of his crops. The loan from the moneylender. At three per cent per month, compounded." (BTA 293) The failure faced by the farmer is just a reflection of the government's failure to promote the life and occupation of the farmers. Murali wants to marry the old woman's daughter who is much younger than him. Thus influenced by the society, he did not help them generously but rather helped them expecting to ask for the hands of her young daughter. This shows some people in the present society may not help others without their own profit.

Thus it is evident through all these characters, and their lives how an individual's life is connected with its society and its social condition. Adiga also reveals the various kinds of discriminations and denominations that are imposed on these characters based on their position and socio-economic condition in the society.

## References

1. Adiga, Aravind. *Between the Assassinations*. Picador – Pan Macmillan Publication, 2008.
2. Morson, Gary Saul. "Socialist Realism and Literary Theory." *The Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism*, vol. 38, no. 2, 1979, pp. 121-133. JSTOR, [www.jstor.org/stable/430715](http://www.jstor.org/stable/430715).
3. Swarup, Vikas. *The Guardian Review*. 11 Jul 2009. <<https://www.theguardian.com/books/2009/jul/11/between-assassinations-aravind-adiga-review>>
4. Valiyamattam, Rositta Joseph. "Aravind Adiga's *Between the Assassinations* -Narrating the Nation in Post – Colonial Times." *The Literary E – Journal*, Issue 35, 6<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Issue, Jan – Feb, 2011, pp. 226-229.

# DOMINATION OF WOMEN AND NATURE IN NADIA HASHIMI'S WHEN THE MOON IS LOW

**S. GAYATHRI**

PG Assistant

Kingston Matric Hr Sec School, Katpadi

**Ms. ANITHA DAISY WINFRED**

Assistant Professor

PG and Research Department of English

Auxilium College (Autonomous), Vellore

## Abstract

*The story of When the Moon Is Low is an undocumented history of realistic suffocation in Kabul, and unrest system in the country. Exploring the new issues of immigrant difficulties in the novel, it reveals the struggles and painful life of migrant people. This novel focuses on the hope for survival in the immigrated land. Fereiba is a young mother of three children Saleem, Samira, and Aziz. She was widowed by the Talibans. Fereiba struggles to live in Afghan, she moves her family from Afghan with forged papers and documents. Most families were struggling in the trublent times in Afghan. Kabul is not the place to live the safe life, toxicated air, severe bomb blast and rockets showering. There is an only life the Taliban way, where women are not allowed to work and girls are not permitted to schools. Hashimi's novel focuses on the political, cultural and economic status of Afghan. Her novel pictures the undocumented history of Afghan, war, Immigration, Political unrest, history of women's rights in Afghanistan the refugee outside the Afghan and their suffocation for surviving especially women and children. Ecofeminism is a holistic feminist approach to the problems of the earth. It blames androcentric dualism man/woman. It is defined in different ways, the connection between women and nature, the destruction of nature and oppression of women. Afghan has become the place unfit for women and nature. Women are dominated in the name of culture and traditions; they are forced to be a powerless. In the same way Afghan beauty was tarnished through the wars and nuclear weapons.*

**Keywords:** androcentricism, ecofeminism, ecosystem, logic of domination, moral justification, oppression, patriarchal slaves, refugees etc...

Karren J. Warren has argued that logic of domination is a logical structure of argumentation that 'justifies' domination and subordination. Logic of domination assumes that superiority justifies subordination (EP 47). Logic of domination plays a central role in oppression and exploitation. It focuses on the domination of patriarchal culture. Warren claims that there is an interconnection between the domination of nature by humans and the domination of women by men. "Logic of domination is a way of identifying the values embedded in culture's unjust hierarchies, and mapping the effects of such hierarchies, and such logics, is a crucial project for moral philosophy"(Cummo 5). According to Warren:

Logic of domination functions both to explain and to justify domination-subordination relationships, it is more than simply logical structure; it also involves a substantive value system. . .that value system is embedded in the logic of domination in the form of a moral premise – *Superiority justifies subordination*. . . This construction of inferiority can take many forms, depending on historical and social contexts . . . it is important that historically, the oppressive conceptual frameworks that have justified the domination of women and nonhuman nature have been patriarchal. (EP50)

The above lines define a systematic domination of women and nature by men through institutional power of gender. A higher value is placed on the



androcentrism. In the novel *When the Moon Is Low*, ruling men of Afghan have their logic of construction to justify their supremacy. Domination and exploitation of women are environmentally connected in the novel, directly and indirectly. The oppression of women is linked to demolition of environment also. The male chauvinism is increasingly imbalance in the society. Women and children became the sufferer in the Taliban rule. Ecofeminists stressed that Women and nature are the sufferers in the tyranny of the patriarchal world.

*When the Moon is Low* is the story of Afghan women Fereiba, who were politically, socially, and economically ruled by patriarchal dominated men. In the novel women and nature are dominated by the Taliban and their rule. Women are considered only as possessions in Afghanistan, laws of Afghan differ from gender to gender. Taliban restricted women's freedom, education, and civic participation and high rate of domestic violence and gender based oppression made Afghanistan the worst place in the world to be born as a woman. The tyranny of Taliban regime is also the focus of the novel. Hashimi has highlighted the oppression of women by Taliban rulers. Patriarchy dominated in every sphere of the lives of Afghan women.

Hashimi describes in the novel (WTML) the day-to-day sufferings and obstacles in the Fereiba's life. The author portrays the picture of the Afghan society in which men enjoy privilege of freedom and women have been reduced to the status of slaves. As a mother of three and being widowed by dominant Taliban rulers, it is a matter of survival for their family. It reveals the dangerous position of women and environment. It also focuses how they are voiceless in the dominant society. This novel is the clear picture of immigrant sufferings and refugee crisis.

The article "Climate Treat from Nuclear Bombs" talks about the highest impact of war. Nuclear weapons are the biggest threat to the Earth's environment, millions of people have died and global temperatures have raised and most of the lands are unable to grow crops. An Earth's ecosystem changes because of nuclear blasts. The war's direct and indirect damages to the environmental resources of

Afghanistan may be the second ranking loss after the loss of human resource.

The following lines are taken from the article "The Impact of War on The Environment Human Health" claims that:

Afghanistan once consisted of major forests watered by monsoons...Bombs threaten much of the country's wildlife. One of the world's important migratory through far leads Afghanistan. The number of birds now flying this route has dropped by 85%. In the mountains many large animals such as leopards found refuge, but much of the habitat is applied as refuge for military forces now...Pollution from application of explosives entered air, soil, water. (2006 Enzler)

Afghan war is acted out parallels to female body and earth body in the larger practices of domination, fragmentation and conquest over both. Talibans did the serious environmental damage to the Afghanistan by showering rockets and bomb blasts. They practise the razor-edged religious brutes in the country. Every day they issued the new set of rules with the high punishment when disobeyed. Fereiba is a school teacher who was not allowed to educate the children and her daughter Samira was not permitted to school by the Talibans. "As a woman, I wasn't allowed to teach, Girls were not permitted in school" (WTML 90).

Fereiba was a mother of three, her husband Mahmood was an engineer, worked at the Ministry of Water and Electricity. He was against the regime of the Taliban and their rule. One day he was escorted by the Taliban from their home and never returned. The law of Afghan for women has provide the key link both socially and symbolically, to the degradation of the Earth and women. Fereiba was not allowed to work and situation of Afghan war became worsen. She thought that it was not the safer place to live and raise the children in the war-torn country. "I feared my son would be swallowed by the Taliban, and as a woman, there was little I could do to help us survive" (WTML 115).

Fereiba took a travelogue using false passports and forged documents with her children for their survival from Kabul's toxic air, because of war many people migrated from Afghan and moved to the safer

countries. Due to the destruction of the country not only people are migrating, animals and birds also, the explosives sounds of bomb and rockets destructed the environment to live in the country. In their struggle for survival demonstrates painfully aware the interconnectedness between the domination of their culture and the exploitation of the non-human biosphere.

In the article "Ecofeminism and the Subsistence Perspective: Fostering Cooperation, Not Competition", Maria Mies an ecofeminist outlines some of the principles of a society, and her one of the principles address about domination

All dominant social relations will have to change: New non-hierarchical relations must be created between intellectual and manual labour and between producers and consumers. All exploitative, dominating colonial relations must be transformed into reciprocal, respectful, mutual ones (qtd.in Parker62)

According to Maria Mies idea of domination was deeply rooted in the culture and society. In an Afghan culture highly rooted with the traditional norms and culture, women became patriarchal slaves to the men and the society. They are dominated and according to law, they are not allowed in public places to show their faces and to talk. The Primary reason for their oppression is their religion that curbs their freedom. Women blindly follow the religious practices and cultural practices.

Fereiba character in the novel shows their urge to seek their identity in the midst of the patriarchal society. Fereiba's son Saleem reveals the extreme suffocation in the Kabul. He took the burden of feeding his family. He reveals:

My sister could not go to school. My mother could not teach. My aunts, uncles, and cousins-everyone left. My family stayed. We listen to rockets in the sky and pray the rockets do not fall on our beds. There were no music. There was a only life in Taliban way . . . My mother cannot go outside without a man. . . There was no job. We understand that soon there will be no food and no money and no life. (WTML 200)

The novel throws the light towards the female position in the society. Men thinks women as possessions, even women names are not permanent after their marriage. Fereiba's stepmother named Mahbuba was renamed after her marriage as Kokogul. Even the food also places the role of hierarchy and dominating, the best is given to the male, "My father and brother would be the only ones eating chicken tonight and the rest of us would have to settle for stewed potatoes" (WTML15). While travelling from Heart, Fereiba's family was blackmailed to pay the high price. The driver stopped the van and asked to pay more money for crossing the border in the middle of the travel. Fereiba no other go she paid the highest among other travelers because she was not accompanied by any men from the family. "No one would pay a bigger price than I... gold ring with a turquoise stone off my finger" (WTML 123).

In the novel women are dominated by socioeconomic perspective. It also projecting the controversial system of culture, a place unfit for both the non-human life on earth. Talibans created the huge and unimaginable ecological disaster. In the article "The War on Afghanistan's Environment" claims:

The UNEP report claimed that war and long-standing drought have caused serious and widespread land and resource degradation, including lowered water tables, desiccation of wetlands, deforestation and widespread loss of vegetative cover, erosion, and loss of wildlife populations. (Joshua Frank)

The impacts of wars in Afghanistan can be seen in social, political and economic perspective but neglecting major issue of environmental degradation. According to the Article "War-Scarred Afghanistan in Environmental Crisis", Total forest area decreased 38 percent in Afghanistan from 1990 to 2006. (2003). Bombing in Afghanistan and deforestation have threatened an important migratory for birds and animals.

The poem "The Seed Keepers" by Palestinian poet Fawaz Turki echoes the footprint of the war that left for us. This poem is the voice for the voiceless

nature. This poem is the elegy for the massacred environment and people

*"Burn our land  
burn our dreams  
pour acid onto our songs  
the blood of our massacred people  
Destroy . . .  
our grass and soil . . .  
Flatten with your bombs".*

Warren's concept of Oppressive framework based logic of domination addressing the moral justification of woman in the Afghan society. The Passive non-human nature and the Active women highly suffered in the hand of Talibans and the impact of war. The intention of author is to project the social, political, and economical condition of Afghan. WTML is the story of women, women of courage and resilience. It also projects the realization of their lost life in the new country, and explores the brutal behaviour towards nature and its wealth. The tyranny of the Taliban regime in the *When The Moon Is Low* is the cause of mismanage, revolt, and social unrest. Afghan people have been denied even the basic freedom related to their personal lives.

Fereiba not only expressing her pain and suffering, she rebuilds and shapes her family from escaping the country. There is no life and values of humanity only bloodshed. The structure of politics should be changed. The soul of ecofeminism is Peace and humanity. It should be retained for the rest of people lives in the country.

## References

1. Cuomo, Chris. "On Ecofeminist Philosophy", 01/12/2019,09:27a.m.

2. Enzler. S.M, "Environment Effects of Warfare, 'The Impact Of War on the Environment and Human Health.'" *Lenntech*, Sept. 2006. <https://www.lenntech.com/environmental-effects-war.htm> Accessed 12, Jan. 2020.
3. Frank, Joshua. "The War on Afghanistan's Environment", *Counterpunch.org*, Jan. 7, 2010. <https://www.counterpunch.org/2010/01/07/the-war-on-afghanistan-s-environment/> Accessed on 12, Jan. 2020.
4. Glazebrook, Trish. "Karren Warren's Ecofeminism". *JSTOR*, 18/12/2019, 2.50p.m. <https://www.jstor.org/stable/40339034>
5. Hashimi, Nadia. *When The Moon Is Low*. New York: Harpers Collins Publisher, 2015.
6. Jha, Ashok. "Climate Threats from Nuclear Bombs", *The Guardian*, 12, Dec., 2006. <https://amp.theguardian.com/environment/2006/dec/12/nuclearindustry.climatechange> Accessed 12 Feb, 2020
7. Parker62, "Ecofeminism and the Subsistence Perspective: Fostering Cooperation, not Competition", *Wellsharp Wordpress.com*, 2008. <https://wellsharp.wordpress.com/2008/03/17/ecofeminism-and-the-subsistence-perspective-fostering-cooperation-not-competition/> Accessed 12, Jan. 2020.
8. Turki, Fawaz. "The Seed Keeper's." *Palestine Insights.net*.
9. <https://palestineinsight.net/tag/fawaz-turki/> Accessed on 17, Jan. 2020.
10. Warren, Karen J. *Ecofeminist Philosophy: A Western Perspectives on What It Is and Why It Matters*. Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 2000.

## **HEALING OF THE BRUISED PSYCHE: A STUDY ON MARGARET ATWOOD'S CAT'S EYE**

**Dr. J. ESTHER MARGARET**

*M.A., M.Phil, Ph.D.,*

*Assistant Professor in English*

*Bishop Appasamy College of Arts and Science, Coimbatore*

'Survival' has been the focus of the Canadian writers, particularly the women writers in the spectrum of their literature. They wanted to bring about changes in the society and in the lives of women through their writings. Their main concern in their writing was to explore and expose gender relationships in the society they lived in and to pave way for the emancipation of women. They portrayed the barriers to women's individuality and self realization and viewed gender as an issue that shapes society, culture and the texts. Through their writing they tried to break down the social and cultural hindrances and discover a new meaning to their life.

The most noticed and appreciated writer among the women writers is Margaret Atwood who was born in Ottawa, Ontario on November 18, 1939. Being the daughter of a forest entomologist, she spent most of her childhood in the Canadian wilderness. Her interest in writing began very early in life as books were her only source of entertainment in her early years. She began her venture by writing poem, comic books, plays and an unfinished novel at the age of six. Within a span of ten years, Atwood realized her passion for writing.

Atwood has displayed remarkable insight into the working of a woman's mind and has obtained an esteemed reputation among the women writers. She depicts the internal urges and desires in a woman's mind and her need for self respect and realization. She delves deep into the mysterious world of inner self, depicting the inner struggles and conflicts of her protagonists. As a keen observer of life, she sensitively portrays the minute urges and disturbances caused on their minds due to various memories and experiences of life. Her novels revolve

around the intricate life of her protagonists and their life of feelings and sensibility. Christine Gomez rightly claims in her analysis of Atwood's novels that:

At the thematic level Atwood's novels examine themes related to the politics of gender, such as the enforced alienation of women under patriarchy, the delimiting definition of woman as a function, the patriarchal attempt to annihilate the selfhood of women, the gradual carving out of female space by woman through various strategies and woman's quest for identity, self-definition and autonomy. (74).

In Atwood's novels there usually exists a strong connection between the past and the present of the protagonists. Their thoughts keep alternating between the past and the present. The trauma or memories of the past remains alive in their thoughts making them compelled to deal with its consequences in their present life. There occurs dreams and nightmares of the past trauma or the present dilemma that they are caught up in. They are driven to an extent of feeling imprisoned or trapped physically or mentally resulting in frequent allusions of death and suicide. A sense of insecurity prevails throughout in the minds of the protagonist. Mukti Upadhyay observes Atwood's creation of her protagonists saying:

In her novels, she has channeled beautiful caves behind her character and their personalities, and thus takes the reader to the past memory through which the present is focused and lived. In her novels, Atwood deals with women's intimate and authentic experiences and she draws a self- portrait of woman as the artist and hero who is faithful to her own inner commands. (30).

*Cat's Eye* is the story of a Toronto painter Elaine Risley and her journey of life from childhood to middle age. When the novel begins, she is with her second husband Ben in Vancouver, but has been invited to return to Toronto for a retrospective of her art by a feminist art gallery called 'Sub Versions'. The city Toronto brings back painful childhood memories to Elaine. It reminds her of Cordelia, her childhood 'friend' whom she hates but doesn't remember why. As the novel proceeds into a flashback, we understand that Elaine has ample reasons for her hatred. The bullying and torture in the hands of Cordelia had made her childhood unbearable. The torment reaches its climax when the three girls force Elaine to descend into a dangerous ravine and desert her there.

The protagonist experiences a kind of an inner journey from trauma to a process of self realization. Her early experiences in life results in her 'wounded psyche' due to which she feels threatened in the society. Her repression and mental trauma is expressed through her dreams, fantasies, and neurotic behaviour. Life's journey with its traumatic experiences, odd relationships and painful lessons does show her a way towards a positive start. Atwood's protagonists do not undergo a dramatic transformation but a slow and subtle one. The end of the novel brings her to a starting point towards self actualization, convincing the readers that it is a definite start.

The construction of the female psyche that begins right from the early years of childhood and the issues of growing up is highlighted and analyzed in the novel. Sunipa Basu observes, "Atwood studies the formation of the female psyche, examines the hazards of growing up, and snatches a quick furtive look at guilt." (p 22) It is an interaction between adulthood and childhood since the novel is about the protagonist who as an adult recalls her childhood days. It brings to light the terrors and betrayal in the realm of girls with its background of family ties and friendship. The protagonist's journey from childhood to middle age with its painful experiences and traumatic incidents is vividly brought forth in the novel.

As in her other novels, Atwood in this novel too depicts a protagonist who is mentally affected due to her traumatic experiences, psychically tormented by her own self and others and spiritually confused by the double standards found in the society and hence possessed a psychologically troubled state of mind. The novel on the whole brings to light the author's deep understanding of the complexities of human mind. Neeru Tandon observes:

... *Cat's Eye* is not only about memory, nor is it the chronicle of a particular life, it is a novel of images, nightmarish, evocative, heart breaking and mundane, that taken together offers us not a retrospective but an addition. The novel portrays the inner development of the main character Elaine Risley by means of a backward look over her life. (p 163)

*Cat's Eye* also draws the reader's attention to the fact that art can be an interesting medium through which the issues of women may be brought out, as well as a healthy solution to appease and heal the bruised psyche. It explores the development of a woman as an artist in a society where being a woman as such is difficult and being a woman artist is indeed a challenge. By depicting a woman's achievement as an artist, the author emphasizes how art can be a shield and a weapon for a woman in a patriarchal society where a woman's talent and creativity goes unnoticed.

Childhood is the most nostalgic part of man's life. The minds of children are very impressionable, for all the pleasures and unpleasant of this age gets registered in their minds as indelible impressions. These impressions become the root cause for the psychic disorders which in turn gets reflected in their attitudes and behavior of adult life. Karen Horney, the psychologist lays emphasis on the importance of early years of childhood in shaping the adult personality. The social forces of the society and the social relationships between a child and a parent are the key factors that ensure a sense of security for the child. The safety needs of a child are as important as its physical needs. A healthy mind rendered by emotional security and stability is a must for one to have a psychic balance in the adulthood. The novel strongly portrays the idea that even in the innocent

world of childhood friendships, a subtle hunger for power does exist. Children are innocent when seen from the adults' point of view but they can be mean to each other.

Atwood portrays the realm of girls interestingly through the relationship between Elaine and Cordelia. Cordelia, Grace and Carol take advantage of Elaine's weaknesses and bully her to such an extent that Elaine's mind remains terrorized at the thought of Cordelia. She is teased and tortured to an extent of real harm. The constant reminder of her shortcomings makes her lose her self worth and engulfs her with a feeling of shame and disgust about herself. She felt betrayed when left alone in a dark pit dug outside Cordelia's house. She tolerates all these torture for the fear of being disowned by her friends. She becomes a scapegoat to Cordelia's cruelty. She had to keep the secrecy, or else she would be cast out. "With enemies you can feel hatred, and anger. But Cordelia is my friend. She likes me, she wants to help me, they all do. They are my friends, my girl friends, my best friends. I have never had any before and I'm terrified of losing them. I want to please." (p 142)

Elaine's mental anguish was so intense that she forgot to laugh. In trying not to lose her friends, she loses her own self which leads to lot of psychic disturbances which continued to trouble her adult life too. In order to confront these situations in life, Elaine employed many defense mechanisms to make her life and its struggles seem normal. She always tried to hide her troubles but never sought help from the adults. She did not want to expose and betray her friends, fearing that she would be isolated from them. Urbashi Barat states, "Elaine's desire to please, to be accepted, is thus the mark of a larger dehumanization of a society which rejects anyone who does not belong to the dominant culture..." (p 177) After overhearing the comments of Mrs. Smeath and her sister, Elaine loses trust in the adults too.

Generally it is the bitter experiences of life that gets buried in our minds as repressed memories. Elaine's repressed unconscious is manifested in her paintings, dreams, hallucinations, etc... The repressed trauma of her childhood mainly centers on

Cordelia. Cordelia was feared and hated by Elaine in her inner mind, though her outward self wanted to think of her as a friend. This fear was deep rooted because the psychic wound caused by Cordelia's treatment of Elaine as a child left behind a very deep scar in the mind of Elaine. Freud explains trauma as an experience that repeats itself several times. The real pain of a trauma lies in these dreadful repetitions in the mind all through one's life until it is confronted and dealt with.

Atwood's protagonists confront their past traumatic experiences through a new perception and figure out a way to start a fresh beginning. Art proves to be a perfect medium of expression through which Elaine assembles all the disjointed fragments of her past and present life as a whole. The power of art is such that it goes beyond the conscious knowledge to provide a complete understanding and representation than what is intended by the conscious mind. Elaine's paintings enable her to recover all the past memories and emotions that were bottled up in her mind. Painting is a weapon that expands her heart, provides a better understanding and teaches her how to endure all her sufferings. It is a sort of refuge for Elaine to resolve all the problems she faced in her life. Neeru Tandon rightly conveys:

Elaine's realization of the harsh reality of this world, its cruelty and destructiveness, its politics of power, leads to a loss of innocence and to her dreams of her isolation, death and destruction. Blind obedience to patriarchal demands make people more like bright animated dolls, with her realization she feels that the artist/woman has the power and the ability to arrange her own life. (p 171)

Her paintings are closely connected with her psychological state of mind reflecting her insecurity, fear, anger, anxiety and hatred. It also helped her to vent out her feelings, thereby proving a cathartic experience to her troubled mind. The trauma and the pain that she was unable to confront in her real life, she was able to confront through her art.

Art therefore was a vital part of Elaine's life. It is a powerful weapon that Atwood uses in order to prevent the protagonist from experiencing total alienation and to aid her in the healing of her psyche.

It helped her revisit her past and experience a healing in her mind. "Because I can no longer control these paintings, or tell them what to mean. Whatever energy they have came out of me. I'm what's left over." (p 482) She re examines her life when she sees her paintings arranged chronologically on the walls. As a middle aged and mature woman, her paintings had a new meaning in her life. She was able to understand the meaning of kindness and mercy towards others which helped her erase the hatred and revenge that she had so long nurtured in her heart.

Self realization would be a possibility in Elaine's life only if she came to terms with her past. Her unresolved problems affected her so greatly that she had attempted to commit suicide. When she was frustrated with life and a sense of nothingness swept over, she often heard the voice of young Cordelia and was filled with an urge to end her life. "I know it wasn't really there. Also I know I heard it. It wasn't a frightening voice, in itself. Not menacing but excited, as if proposing an escapade, a prank, a treat. Something treasured, and secret. The voice of a nine-year-old child." (p 440) This voice haunted her for long, until she confronted it. "I am afraid of hearing voices, or a voice. I have come to the edge of the land. I could get pushed over." (p 443) She gets a temporary solution by fleeing from Toronto to Vancouver where her life is well settled, with a happy family and a satisfying career. Time does heal some of her wounds but she does not attain a complete self knowledge.

By portraying Elaine in this manner, Atwood tries to stress upon the thought that being 'well settled' in life with a good job and a family is not all that a woman needs in life. She needs an inner peace, self identity and an acceptance of her 'self' in order to lead a peaceful life. The final section of the novel called "Bridge" is aptly titled for here she bridges the gap between her past and her present. The vision of young Cordelia in the same bridge where Elaine almost lost her life, and retelling the words of Virgin Mary to Cordelia, Elaine experiences the joy and peace of forgiving others. She was able to realize that fear, pain and loneliness she experienced as a

child was experienced by Cordelia too. Though the process of confronting the past trauma was a disturbing and distressing one, but through it Elaine experiences the purging of her 'self'. It would have been a less distressing act to discard the past and move on but Atwood insists the fact that past cannot be discarded unless it is recovered and confronted.

As a middle aged woman Elaine's vision on the bridge and her act of reaching out to the imaginary young Cordelia emphasizes on the fact that Elaine has accepted not only the past and the people of her past but her 'self' too. When she turns back, the image of Cordelia is not there but in her place is a middle aged woman. She moves forward in the process of self actualization with her renewed and redefined self

## References

1. Atwood, Margaret. *Cat's Eye*. London: Virago, 2009. Print.
2. Barat, Urbashi. "Cat's Eye: Margaret Atwood's Portrait of the Artist as a Woman and a Survivor." *Canadian Literature Today*. Ed. R. K. Dhawan. New Delhi: Prestige, 1995. Print.
3. Basu, Sunipa. "Rev. of Cat's Eye." *Literature Alive*. 3.2 (1989): 22-24. Print.
4. Gomez, Christine. "From Being an Unaware Victim to Becoming a Creative Non-Victim: A Study of Two Novels of Margaret Atwood." *Perspectives on Canadian Fiction*. Ed. Sudhakar Pandey. New Delhi: Prestige, 1994. Print.
5. Tandon, Neeru and Ranjana Mishra. "Culture and Gender Identity in Canadian Fiction: A Study of Margaret Atwood." *Feminine Psyche: A Post Modern Critique*. Ed. Neeru Tandon. New Delhi: Atlantic, 2008. Print.
6. Upadhyay, Mukti. "Feministic Approach with reference of Margaret Atwood's Novel". *International Journal of Recent Approach and Review*. 1.1 (2012): 27-32. n.d. Web. 21 Nov. 2015. <[http://ijrrr.com/papers/6%20FEMINISTIC\\_APPROACH.pdf](http://ijrrr.com/papers/6%20FEMINISTIC_APPROACH.pdf)>

## DEPRESSION AND DISTRESS OF AN YOUNG ADULT IN SHARON MILLS DRAPER'S *TEARS OF A TIGER*

**T. RAJASHREE**

Scholar (B.Ed)

Meera College of Education, Sholinghur

**Ms. A. DEVANAYAGI**

Assistant Professor

PG and Research Department of English

Auxilium college (Autonomous), Vellore

### ABSTRACT

This article focuses on the mental illness and anxiety of a young adult boy Andy Jackson in the novel, *Tears of a Tiger* who struggles to overcome his fear but finally ends up in suicide. Depression in adolescence has become common in the contemporary world due to fear, loss, pessimism, guilt and societal pressures and it later leads to suicide. Though the world has become modern in culture and thoughts young people are still struggling to overcome their fear and guilt. Their mental stability is still at risk. Andy's death is an evidence that young adults are wrestling with mental illness.

**Keywords:** Depression, guilt, sadness, despair, death

*Depression is like a war- You either win or die trying."*

- Anonymous

The main concern of the novel *Tears of a Tiger* is depression. Depression is a common and serious mental illness that involves a persistent feeling of sadness or loss of interest in life. It negatively affects a person. It can lead to a variety of emotional and physical problems and decrease a person's ability. It is different from mood fluctuations that people regularly experience. It is marked by the feelings of low self-worth or guilt. J.K.Rowling states that "It's so difficult to describe depression to someone who's never been there, because it's not sadness. I know sadness. Sadness is to cry and to feel. But it's that old absence of feeling-that really hollowed-out feeling."

According to the National Alliance on mental illness, one in five Americans are affected by mental health conditions. Millions of Americans suffer from some form of depression every year, making it one of the most common mental disorders in the country. Violent interpersonal behaviour is only slightly higher

among people with serious mental illness, according to the viewpoint of authors Matthew E.Hirschtritt,MD,MPH and Renee L. Binder, MD of the department of psychiatry, school of Medicine, University of California, San Francisco. The CDC estimate that in United States, 3.2% of children and teenagers aged 13-17 have a diagnosis of depression. They may experience difficulty in concentrating on school work, feeling guilty, helpless or worthless.

Draper in this novel *Tears of a Tiger* uses Andy's character to illustrate the progression of depression especially in a teenager. Andy Jackson who is 17 years old is on the Hazelwood High School basketball team, and loses his friend Rob Washington in a terrible car wreck. The novel follows the life of Andy from the night of the accident through his own classmates and teammates. The British writer C.W. Lewis states that "Mental pain is less dramatic than physical pain, but it is more common and also harder to bear. The frequent attempt to conceal mental pain increases the burden: it is easy



to say "My tooth is aching" than to say "My heart is broken".

The death of a loved one or the end to a relationship is a difficult experience for a person to endure. It is normal for feelings of sadness or grief to develop in response to such situations. Those experiencing loss often describe themselves as being depressed. Depression often feels like carrying a very heavy burden. Andy is one such person going through prolonged feelings of sadness. Depression has enveloped him. His friends, teachers, parents and the psychologist know that he is mentally affected by Rob's death but nobody could help him overcome his grief. He hides his pain within himself.

'It's dark where I am and I cannot find the light. There are shadows all around me And my heart is full of fright' (TT 57). These lines make evident that Andy is frustrated and frightened about his life. He writes this poem in the English class which clearly spells out his mental illness: "sadness is more or less like a head cold with patience, it passes. Depression is not only prevalent but it also creates the heaviest burden of disability among mental and behavioral disorders. It is more than just feeling sad. The death of his friend Rob breaks Andy's ordinary life. He is not able to concentrate on his studies. Rob's memories keep haunting him wherever he goes. There is a tone of despair in his speech.

Draper explores all aspects of pressure the teenagers face and how differently individuals deal with grief and loss. Teenagers growing up today encounter many common sources of stress, including social, psychological and societal pressures. They experience external and internal struggles that can be emotionally overwhelming. According to Youth.Gov, 1 in 5 youth meet severe mental disorder. They experience mental illness, pressure to succeed academically, uncertainty about the future, anxiety, failures and so on.

Andy Jackson, the protagonist of the novel *Tears of a Tiger* deals with grief. He learns to mask his pain by cracking jokes and playing pranks. When he finds the courage to reach out to someone for help, he cannot get in touch with anyone. "I'm carryin' round Mike Tyson's punchin' bag inside of me." (TT 80). It

can be hard to put into words how exactly depression feels, people do not experience it in the same way. For some teenagers, depression is characterized by feelings of bleakness and despair. For others, it's a persistent anger or agitation.

Another incident which figures out Andy's depression level is a dream of Andy about Rob. While Rob readily forgives him, he is anxious for Andy to join him in heaven. "It's all your fault, you know. All your fault. You got the beer, you drove the car. You smashed into the wall. You killed me. And now you gotta come and keep me company" (TT90). It is his creation not a re-creation of reality. It is the result of his guilt.

Draper again spotlights an incident which clearly depicts the depression level of Andy. When his English teacher and his classmates discuss about Macbeth's suicide and lady Macbeth's mental deterioration he leaves the class. Andy is not able to hear words like death, suicide, depression and guilt. Andy writes a letter to Rob's parents confessing his guilt.

"If I stood on my head and stripped butt- naked in the middle of fountain square, screaming "I'M SORRY!" as loud as I could, it still wouldn't be enough. How can you tell the parents of your best friend that you're sorry that you killed their son? There's no words to cover something awful. I know you must hate me. I there was some way I could've traded places with him, you know, like I should have died, and Rob should be okay" (TT 92). "It seems like being dead is the only way I'll never feel alive again" (TT 82).

Finally out of depression he stays at home instead of going to school and kills himself with a gun. He says that "It's not that I want to die- it's just that I can't stand the pain of living anymore" (TT 144). Author Elizabeth Wurtzel says "That's the thing about depression: A human being can survive almost anything, as long as she sees the end in sight. But depression is so insidious, and it compounds daily, that it's impossible to ever see the end. The fog is like a cage without a key."

From the day of Rob's death Andy was obsessed with guilt and blame. Till his death he

blames himself for Rob's death. He cannot overcome his sadness. He convinces himself that death is the only way to escape from his grief and ends his life. Draper in this novel *Tear of a Tiger* explores about how depression can kill a person. She depicts the mental problems faced by teenagers through Andy's character. The ideas which she deals are real emotions of young adults.

## References

1. Colyard.K.W.16 'Prozac Nation' Quotes to Remember Elizabeth Wurtzel. Jan 8,2020.
2. Goldman,Laura. What is depression and what can I do about it. November 22,2019.
3. Parekh, Ranna. What is Depression?. American Psychiatric Association. Jan 2017.
4. Pisapati, Sailaja. Depression: Persistent sadness & Loss of interest in life. Dec 5,2019.
5. Shand,Elijah. *Tears of a Tiger* (Web).Feb 1, 2020.

# CUSTOMER ATTITUDE TOWARDS BANKING SERVICES - A STUDY WITH REFERENCE TO COMMERCIAL BANKS IN THENI DISTRICT

**Dr. S. BALAMURUGAN**

*Assistant Professor & Head, PG and Research  
Department of Commerce, C.P.A College, Bodinayakanur*

## Abstract

*This paper gives a brief analysis of the attitude towards technological services provided by commercial banks at Theni District. This study is an empirical research. The primary data were collected by personal interview of the selected respondents by using interview schedule. The primary data were collected from the bank customers directly during the month of January 2022 to June 2022*

*The researcher used convenient sampling method to collect data from the sample respondents. First hand data were collected from the respondents directly by the researcher himself with the help of an interview schedule. Percentage analysis and chi-square test were used to analyse the data. The main objective of the study is Customer attitude towards technological services provided by the commercial banks in Theni District. The sample size taken up for the limited to two hundred ATM, CDM, mobile banking and e-banking users of State Bank of India the researcher used convenient sampling technique. The researcher interested to find out what are the customer attitudes towards technological services provided by commercial banks in Theni district. Finally conclusions were drawn and suggestions were offered.*

**Keywords:** *Opinion on Privacy issues, E-banking websites, Information Technology*

## Introduction

Banking system, which constitutes the core of the financial sector, plays a critical role in transmitting monetary policy impulses to the entire economic system. Money and finance is an important and necessary factor for economic development. The importance of commercial banks in the process of economic development has been recognized by all. The commercial banks play an important role in all economies. The role becomes more important in planned or development economies like India. In a banking institutions in the organized sector, the commercial banks are the oldest institution having a wide network of branches, commanding at most public confidence and having the lions share in the total banking operations. Banking forms a core industry of any economy should be growth oriented. Computerization is a positive step to banking growth. With the aid of computers, the banking work can be done faster and also the present workload can be

reduced to a greater extent but also the bank can expand its working area with the same manpower. From 1966 to 1983, development in computerization in banks was conspicuous by its options, despite vibrant banking activities and branch expansion apart from few areas the main agenda of the bank's are to provide better services to the customers they view customers as financial partners rather than custodianship to companionship. To achieve the goals the banks eliminate the constraint of time and distance by expanding the banking hours from 9 AM to 24 hours and reducing the distance from infinity to near zero.

To achieve the above objectives, the banks are introducing a high level automation right from inception. With the development of Information Technology, the world has become a global village and it has brought a revolution in the banking industry. The bank appears to be on fast track for IT based products and services. The new technology has

radically altered the traditional ways of doing banking business. These technological progress in banking has increasingly the customers in retail sectors are doing business with their banks from the comfortable confines of their homes or offices. In addition customers can view their accounts, get accounts, get accounts statements, transfer funds, purchase drafts by just making a few key punches due to technological progress. In the light of the above the researcher has chosen the above topic and analyzes it.

### **Statement of the Problem**

The first effort of computerization and mechanization in the banking industry was drawn up in 1983-84. But the process of introducing computerization in the banking industry in India, particularly in public sector banks is very slow. There are so many difficulties inherent in nationalized banks, which have hurdles in their endeavour to mechanization/automate their operations. Stiff opposition from unions for the introduction of any sort of automation fearing loss of jobs. Vast network of branched largely located in rural/semi-urban areas, which were setup post-nationalization to meet the rural population. Most of these branches were setup to achieve social objectives without considering their viability. The lack of incentive and urge to upgrade skills and the inadequacies in the training system has further compounded the difficulties. The large size of banks in terms, of workforce and branches has generally resulted in slow response to the changes in the banking environment. The huge branch networks have made almost impossible to develop centralized software systems simply because of the cost involved. Thus customers are denied the facility of anywhere banking which the private sector banks are providing. However, several nationalized banks have started making a noise about technology in banking. The following developments offer some source of hope. RBI is encouraging to nationalized banks

regarding computerization. A number of computerization banks and the SBI have laid put plans to network the computerized branches /ATM, CDM, Mobile banking and e-banking to give customers anytime/anywhere banking services. Nationalized banks have started looking for software companies to develop integrate solutions to meet the increasing need for technology-oriented services. Despiter all the above developments, nationalized banks have long way to go to catch up with the new private sector/foreign banks as far technology is concerned. Therefore, a study of analyses the attitude of the customers towards Technological services to their customers is felt necessary as it is socially relevant. Hence the present study.

### **Objectives of the Study**

To analysis the attitude of customer towards technological services provided by the Commercial Banks in Theni District

### **Review of Literature**

Amutha D, ( 2016), In her article deals the consumers perception towards e-banking system related to consumer awareness towards e-banking system with special reference to Tuticorin District of Tamilnadu. It is found that 36.67% of the respondents income levels are up to Rs. 1,00,000, 52.22% of the respondents are Rs. 1,00,001 to Rs. 3,00,000 and 11.11% respondents are belonging to above Rs. 3,00,000 and the average income is 167222. The study reveals that, the opinion of customers on future expectations. Out of the total respondents, Majority (i.e.) 58.89% of the sample respondents have mentioned that they would like operate their banking transactions in a core banking environment which is free from neither technical intervention such as computer connecting nor 23.33% of the samples respondents expect the bank will provide security. 17.78% of the sample respondents have stated reasonable charges have to be imposed on their banking transaction. The main difficulty for using the

E-banking facility is less knowledge about the operations of banking facility (50%).<sup>1</sup>

May Wang , Stella Cho , Trey Denton, (2017) The results indicated that personalization leads to increased performance expectancy and decreased effort expectancy, which in turn lead to increasing intention to continue to use e-banking services. In addition, compatibility with previous e- banking experience and personalization produces an interaction effect on both performance expectancy and effort expectancy.<sup>2</sup>

Rakesh & Ramya (2018), entitled as "A Study on Factors Influencing Consumer Adoption of Internet Banking in India," they attempted to study the factors that influence the adoption of online banking. Their study discovered that online banking is influenced by its observed dependability, Perceived ease of use, and Perceived effectiveness. In the marketing strategy of online banking services, marketing specialist ought to stress these advantages of its adoption gives. He should also emphasize on enhancing awareness to pull in customers focus on online banking services. In a survey of digital banking, it was observed that India is leading all Asian countries in mobile and Internet usage for online banking. The growth of internet banking is estimated to increase three folds whereas there was a 15% decline in branch usage is noticed.<sup>3</sup>

Dipa Mulia , Hardius Usman, Novia Budi Parwanto, (2020), the study deals with Customer intimacy not only encourages the emergence of customer loyalty directly, but also affects the factors that determine customer loyalty itself, such as perceived usefulness, perceived ease of use, perceived risk, trust, sharia compliance and satisfaction. In other words, customer intimacy has a direct and indirect influence on loyalty.<sup>4</sup>

### Sampling Design

Since the study was concerned with the attitude of the customers towards technological services provided by commercial banks in Theni district the

researcher obtained the ATM outlet, Cash Deposit Machine, Mobile banking and e-banking of state bank of India. The sample size taken up for the limited to Two hundred (200) Technology users of State Bank of India the researcher used convenient sampling technique. Convenient sampling refers to selecting a sample of study on objects based research convenience. However care was taken that all classes of customer such as salaried employee, businessman, professionals and agriculturists.

### Period of the Study and Collection of Data

Fieldwork for the study was conducted from January 2022 to June 2022. After completion of data collection filled interview schedule have been edited properly to make them ready for coding a master tables were prepared for analysis. The researcher has used quantitative techniques such as percentage analysis and chi-square test for the analysis of data. The study has been restricted only nationalized banks, which are functioning at Theni District and regarding customers, only the SBI ATM, CDM, Mobile banking and E-banking users are taken for the study.

### Hypothesis of the Study

There is no significant relationship between various independent variables (Gender, Age, Educational status, marital status, Occupational status, Annual income,) of the sample customers and the level of opinion on technological services provided by commercial banks. The statistical significance of this hypothesis has been tested with the help of Chi-square test at 5% level of significance.

### Analysis and Interpretation

The Chi-square test is used to analyse the Age, Gender, Literacy, Occupation, Income, and Marital status. Chi-square test is a statistical tool used to test the distribution of observed data with assumed theoretical distributions. Therefore, it is a measure to study the divergence of actual and expected

frequencies. Through this test, the researcher is able to find out the deviations between the observed values and the expected values. The test is done by comparing the computed value with the table value of  $\chi^2$  for the desired degree of freedom. When the researcher compares the compound value, the degree of freedom is evident. The  $\chi^2$  may be defined as:

Chi-square test ( $\chi^2$ )  $\Sigma = (O-E)^2 / E$

Where, O = Observed Frequency; E = Expected Frequency  
Expected Frequency = (Row Total X Column Total) / Grand Total  
Degree of freedom = (C - 1) (R - 1)

Where,

C = Column; R = Row Steps:

- A hypothesis is established along with the significant level.
- Compute deviation between observed value and expected value  $(O-E)^2$  Square the deviations calculated  $(O - E)^2$
- Divide the  $(O - E)^2$
- Add all the values obtained in step iv
- Find the value of  $\chi^2$  from  $\chi^2$  table at certain level of significance usually at 5 per cent level. If the calculated value of  $\chi^2$  is greater than the table value of  $\chi^2$  at certain level of significance, the researcher rejects the hypothesis. If the calculated value of  $\chi^2$  is lesser than the table value  $\chi^2$  at certain level of significance, the researcher accepted the hypothesis.

$(X + \sigma) = (46.28 + 8.71) = 54.99$  55 and above high level opinion  
 $(X - \sigma) = (46.28 - 8.71) = 37.57$  38 and below low level opinion  
Between  $(X - \sigma)$  and  $(x + \sigma)$  38 to 55 Medium level opinion

### Classification of Respondents on the Basis of Level of Attitude

The sample respondents are divided into three categories based on their respective scores.

The classification of respondents according to their Level of Attitude is presented in Table 1

**Table 1 Level of Attitude of the Respondents**

Level of attitude	Number of Respondents	Percentage to Total
High	49	24.50
Medium	96	48.00
Low	55	27.50
Total	200	100

Source: Primary Data

It is inferred from Table 1. That 48.00 per cent of the respondents have medium level opinion, 27.50 per cent of the respondents have low-level opinion and 24.50 per cent have high level opinion.

### Relationship Between Age Group and Level of Attitude of Respondents

The Relationship between Age Group of the Respondents and the attitude of the customers towards technological services provided are furnished in Table 2

**Table 2 Age Group of the Respondents and their Level of Attitude**

Age	Level of Attitude			Total	$\chi^2$ Value	D.F	Table value at 5% significant	Result (Accept/Reject)
	High	Medium	Low					
Below 40 years	19 (20.2)	52 (55.3)	23 (24.5)	94 (100)	4.406	4	9.49	Accept
40 to 60 years	22 (29.7)	31 (41.9)	21 (28.4)	74 (100)				
Above 60 years	8 (25.0)	13 (40.6)	11 (34.4)	32 (100)				
Total	49 (24.5)	96 (48.0)	55 (27.5)	200 (100)				

Source: Computed data

It could be seen from Table 2 that out of 200 respondents, 96 respondents forming 48.0 per cent have medium level of attitude of customer towards technological services provided by the commercial bank in Theni District. Among them those below 40 years of age top the list followed by those between 40 and 60 years of age. As the calculated chi-square value (4.406) is less than the table value (9.49) the hypothesis is accepted. Hence, it is concluded that there is no significant relationship between the age of

the respondents and Level of Attitude of Respondents rendered by the commercial banks.

### Relationship Between Gender and Level of Attitude of Respondents

The Relationship between Gender of the Respondents and the attitude of the customers towards technological services provided are furnished in Table 3

**Table 3 Gender of the Respondents and their Level of Attitude**

<b>Gender</b>	<i>Level of Attitude</i>			<i>Total</i>	$\chi^2$ Value	<i>D.F</i>	<i>Table value at 5% significant</i>	<i>Result (Accept / Reject)</i>
	<i>High</i>	<i>Medium</i>	<i>Low</i>					
Male	20	59	25	104				
	(19.2)	(56.7)	(24.1)	(100)				
Female	29 (30.2)	37 (38.5)	30 (31.3)	96 (100)	6.840	2	5.99	Reject
Total	49	96	55	200				
	(24.5)	(48.0)	(27.5)	(100)				

Source: Computed data

It is inferred from the Table 3 that out of 200 respondents, 104 have medium Level of opinion on the Gender and level of attitude of customer towards technological services provided by the commercial banks in Theni District. Among them males top the list (96) followed by females. As the calculated chi-square value (6.840) is greater than the table value (5.99) the hypothesis is rejected. Hence, it is concluded that there is a significant relationship between the sex of the respondents and the Level of

Attitude on the service rendered by the commercial banks.

### Relationship Between Level of Education and Level of Attitude

The Relationship between Education of the Respondents and the attitude of the customers towards technological services provided are furnished in Table 4

**Table 4 Education of the Respondents and Level of Attitude**

<b>Education</b>	<i>Level of Attitude</i>			<i>Total</i>	$\chi^2$ Value	<i>D.F</i>	<i>Table value at 5% significant</i>	<i>Result (Accept/Reject)</i>
	<i>High</i>	<i>Medium</i>	<i>Low</i>					
Illiterate	11	21	13	45				
	(24.4)	(46.7)	(28.9)	(100)				
School Level	14	27	23	64				

	(21.9)	(42.2)	(35.9)	(100)	4.344	4	9.49	Accept
College	24	48	19	91				
Level	(26.4)	(52.7)	(20.9)	(100)				
Total	49	96	55	200				
	(24.5)	(48.0)	(27.5)	(100)				

Source: Computed data

It is observed from Table 4 that out of the 200 respondents, 96 (48%) have medium Education and level of attitude of customer towards technological services provided by the commercial bank in Theni District. Among them College level tops the list (91) followed by School level. As the calculated chi-square value (4.344) is less than the table value (9.49) the hypothesis is accepted. Hence, it is concluded that there is no significant relationship

between the Education and level of Attitude by the commercial banks in Theni District.

#### Relationship Between Occupation and Level of Attitude

The Relationship between Occupation of the Respondents and the attitude of the customers towards technological services provided are furnished in Table 5

**Table 5 Occupation and Level of Attitude of Respondents**

Occupation	Level of Attitude			Total	X <sup>2</sup> Value	D. F	Table value at 5% significant	Result (Accept / Reject)
	High	Medium	Low					
Salaried	12	41	18	71				
Employees	(16.9)	(57.7)	(25.4)	(100)				
Businessmen and	17	37	11	65				
Professionals	(26.2)	(56.9)	(16.9)	(100)	17.459	4	9.49	Reject
Agriculturists and	20	18.1	26	64				
Others	(31.3)	(28.1)	(40.6)	(100)				
Total	49	96	55	200				
	(24.5)	(48.0)	(27.5)	(100)				

Source: Computing Data

It is observed from Table 5 that out of the 200 respondents, 96 (48.0%) have medium Occupation and level attitude of customer towards technological services provided by the commercial bank in Theni District. Among them 'Salaried Employees' tops the list (71) followed by 'Businessmen and Professionals' and 'Agriculturists and others'. As the calculated chi-square value (17.459) is greater than the table value (9.49) the hypothesis is rejected. Hence, it is concluded that there is significant relationship

between the occupation of the respondents and the level of Attitude by the commercial banks in Theni District.

#### Relationship Between Income and Level of Attitude

The Relationship between Income of the Respondents and the attitude of the customers towards technological services provided are furnished in Table 6



**Table 6 Income and Level of Attitude of Respondents**

<i>Income</i>	<i>Level of Attitude</i>			<i>Total</i>	<i><math>\chi^2</math> Value</i>	<i>D.F</i>	<i>Table value at 5% significant</i>	<i>Result (Accept/Reject)</i>
	<i>High</i>	<i>Medium</i>	<i>Low</i>					
Upto Rs.35000	21	41	29	91				
	(23.1)	(45.1)	(31.9)	(100)				
Rs.35000 and above	28	55	26	109	1.598	2	5.992	Accept
	(25.7)	(50.5)	(23.9)	(100)				
Total	49	96	55	200				
	(24.5)	(48.0)	(27.5)	(100)				

**Source:** Computing data

It is observed from Table 6 that out of the 200 respondents, 96 (48.0%) have medium level of attitude of customer towards technological services provided by the commercial bank in Theni District. Among them those who have annual income of Rs.35,000 and above top the list (109) followed by those with annual income upto Rs.35,000 (91). As the calculated chi-square value (1.598) is less than the table value (5.992), the hypothesis is accepted. Hence, it is concluded that there is no significant

relationship between the annual income of the respondents and level of Attitude by the commercial banks in Theni District.

### **Relationship Between Marital Status and Level of Attitude**

The Relationship between Marital status of the Respondents and the attitude of the customers towards technological services provided are furnished in Table 7

**Table 7 Marital Status and Level of Attitude of Respondents**

<i>Marital Status</i>	<i>Level of Attitude</i>			<i>Total</i>	<i><math>\chi^2</math> Value</i>	<i>D.F</i>	<i>Table value at 5% significant</i>	<i>Result (Accept / Reject)</i>
	<i>High</i>	<i>Medium</i>	<i>Low</i>					
Married	28	51	30	109				
	(25.7)	(46.8)	(27.5)	(100)				
Unmarried	11	27	11	49				
	(22.4)	(55.1)	(22.4)	(100)				
Widow, Widower or Separated	10	18	14	42	0.577	4	9.49	Accept
	(23.8)	(42.9)	(33.3)	(100)				
Total	49	96	55	200				
	(24.5)	(48.0)	(27.5)	(100)				

**Source:** Computing data

It is observed from Table 7 that out of the 200 respondents, 96 (48%) have level of medium and level of attitude of customer towards technological services provided by the commercial bank in Theni District. Among them 'married' tops the list (109) followed by Unmarried. As the calculated chi-square value (0.577) is less than the table value (9.49) the hypothesis is accepted. Hence, it is concluded that

there is no significant relationship between the marital status of the respondents and the level of Attitude by the commercial banks in Theni District.

### **Suggestions**

Commercial banks should concentrate more on improving customer services like cheque deposit machine, Mobile banking application, payment of bills etc., at ATM centers itself.

Commercial banks has many numbers of branches and customers and therefore faces networking problems in e-banking service. This should be solved and networking should be improved.

Commercial banking especially SBI bank in Theni District will establish in a number of Cash deposit machine and passbook entry machine outlet across the Theni District and improve their work through technology and working condition.

Some time ATMs issue the notes with the denomination of 500's only. It is suggested that other denomination are also to be made available to the customers.

It is very important that there should be sufficient cash at the ATM Centers so that 'any time' and 'any where' money conditions are fulfilled and customers should not be dissatisfied with insufficiency of money.

Point of Sales (POS) machine provided to current account holder to increase the cashless transactions.

## Conclusion

This study has identified customer attitude towards technological services of state bank of India. To conclude the information technology introduced in commercial banks in Theni District, is a vital achievement and it is gaining popularity among the customers in Theni district. Its popularity and

reputation is growing in and around the world. The findings and suggestions given by the study, if implemented in information technology for other banks will definitely helpful for the customers.

## References

1. Amutha D (2016), "A Study of Consumer Awareness towards e-Banking". Int J Econ Manag Sci 5: 350. doi:10.4172/2162-6359.1000350
2. May Wang , Stella Cho , Trey Denton, "The impact of personalization and compatibility with past experience on e-banking usage", "International Journal of Bank Marketing," , ISSN: 0265-2323, 6 February 2017
3. Rakesh & Ramya (2018), "A Study on Factors Influencing Consumer Adoption of Internet Banking in India," International Journal of Business and General Management (IJBGM) ISSN(P): 2319-2267; ISSN(E): 2319-2275 Vol. 3, Issue 1, Jan 2014, 49-56
4. Dipa Mulia, Hardius Usman, Novia Budi Parwanto, "The role of customer intimacy in increasing Islamic bank customer loyalty in using e-banking and m-banking" Journal of Islamic Marketing, ,ISSN: 1759-0833,14 May 2020
5. E.Gordon, K.Natarajan (2019), Banking Theory, Law and Practice, Himalaya Publishing House.
6. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Online\\_banking](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Online_banking)

## QUEST FOR IDENTITY IN GITA HARIHARAN'S *THE THOUSAND FACES OF NIGHT*

**Dr. S. UDHAYAKUMAR**

*Assistant Professor and Head*

*Department of English and Comparative Literature*

*School of English and Foreign Languages*

*Madurai Kamaraj University, Madurai*

### Abstract

*The Woman's Question could be investigated more deeply in Indian English Fiction. The female form was employed to represent dissent, heroism, and ardent desire. The comment Indian writers who wrote in English largely ignored the pre-existing literary scenario and critical creeds, dismissing them as absolute and out of date. The novel captures a universal "feminine mystique," according to authors as diverse as Arundhati Roy and Gita Hariharan. These novelists, who write about a wide variety of topics, are well-aware of the constraints of society and convention as well as the power and strengths and weaknesses of women. To whom the theory of partitioned selves brings more significance than the exaltation of the exterior personality is the identity, which very often means the 'self.' The answers to the identity question lie in the complex web of roles that a woman plays in society, from mother to daughter to sister to wife to soul. The issue has nothing to do with the woman's actual sex behaviour. The real problem lies in her method of identity discovery, which consists of a hysterical chain of fragmented personalities. Gita Hariharan's novels, written since the advent of feminist thought, capture the cultural spheres and survival strategies primarily occupied by the middle class. From fictional structures of feminist individualism and within the institutions of marriage and the family, the Paper traces the journey of women towards independence and establishing an individual identity. In other words, it describes the heroine's development as measured by how much she breaks away from the confines of her family, how much she fights against the status quo, how much she challenges traditional values and how much she engages with the wider world.*

**Keywords:** feminism, gender, self-expression, identity.

### Introduction

Literature is a cultural practise that communicates with its audience through the medium of language, employing techniques such as symbolism, metre, and so on. To put it simply, literature is an expression of life, and life is a social fact of experience. This results in literature imitating real life. Literature is a reflection of society. Writing reflects cultural values and norms. This term refers to the idea that literature reflects some aspects of society. This is not a true reflection of my life. It would be a stretch to say that the author expresses all of life at a given time when he describes his own life or the beginning of his own life. Gita Hariharan frequently discusses the experience of cultural confusion, the need to constantly reinvent

oneself in order to survive, a lack of a secure sense of belonging, and other forms of cultural dislocation. In this analysis, cultural diversity, identity crisis, and survival strategies in selected novels by Gita Hariharan are examined for their depiction and significance.

Among the most prominent Indian writers writing in English, Githa Hariharan is well-known for the way she depicts Indian feminism in her works. Her writing reflects the places she has lived and the experiences she has had in major urban centres. The social injustices suffered by women in India are reflected in her writing. When she successfully argued for the right to name her child after herself rather than the child's father, she sent a powerful message about the

value of women in society. As a result, her writings serve as a platform from which she advocates for gender equality. Her breakthrough novel, *The Thousand Faces of Night*, was the first work from Eurasia to win the Commonwealth Writers Prize in 1993. After "The Art of Dying" in 1993, she published "The Ghosts of Vasu Master" in 1994, "When Dreams Travel" in 1999, "In Times of Siege" in 2003, and "Fugitive Histories" in 2005. She is responsible for editing and translating A Southern Harvest into four south Indian languages.

Among contemporary writers of Indian origin who write in English, Gita Hariharan stands apart. During her long career, she has helped contribute five major novels. She's also written a few stories for anthologies. Substantial feminism is on display in both her novels and short stories. With a more severe explanatory focus than for mere background information, the geographic writer high points and documents the geography, customs, and speech of a particular place. People's attitudes and behaviours are frequently attributed to the environment in which they live. Relatedly, the term "regional sensibility" is a recent coinage that combines the 18th and 20th century senses of the word "sensibility" in the context of a specific geographical area. Gita Hariharan often goes beyond the conventions of the regional writer in her portrayal of middle-class people and, in particular, Indian women. Her works focus on the landscape, its inhabitants, daily routines, rituals, etiquette, history, languages, and culture of the author's native country. This does not, however, imply that his work consists solely of a photographic or factual reproduction of reality. Her talent for artistically capturing a region's cultural ethos highlights that region's uniqueness, the many ways in which it stands out from other locales.

People are able to adjust to new circumstances by learning new norms and values, but these may conflict with previously held beliefs. Humans are constantly being socialised throughout their lives. It's

a metaphor for making positive changes in one's personal and social life. The fundamentalism and conservatism of our current era are central themes in the writings of Gita Hariharan.

Gita Hariharan says authors need to assert themselves again in their writing careers. There are voices in there that probe and investigate. Through her writing, she has created more room for herself in the vast ocean that is our culture. Since her story takes place in India, she discusses Hindu fundamentalism. In her novel "In Times of Siege," she employs the metaphor of a "siege" that she believes is relevant to the global community at large. The novel "In Times of Siege" by Hariharan can be analysed on multiple levels, including the sociological, historical, and political. It addresses urgent problems in fundamentalism today, focusing on Hindu fundamentalism in particular. India is the backdrop for this novel. Additionally, Hariharan has highlighted the impact of politics on academia. Githa Hariharan has introduced woman-centered approaches, which aim to project and interpret experience from a female perspective. She quietly promotes the power of education for women.

Githa Hariharan's novels depict a range of female empowerment at various stages of development. Her books show how far Indian women have come from being objectified to fighting back against patriarchal norms and establishing their own identities. Women of varying ages populate Geetha Hariharan's fiction, each contributing significantly to the narrative. Some of these people are still active in the protagonists' lives, like Mayamma, Devi, Sita, and Meena, while others only exist in their recollections. Elaine Showalter labels them as "feminine," "feminist," and "female." Although they have been labelled Showalterian, there is a clear progression toward the next stage in each of these individuals. Despite being hampered by men in all areas under the guise of a bread winner, women have been caring for families, maintaining social relationships,

and upholding values for centuries. They stopped being productive members of society and were seen as merely objects of biology. Women's fundamental rights were violated, and they were not afforded equal status with men. With its status as both a social institution and a legally binding contract, marriage carries considerable weight in our culture. It has profound effects on women's psyches. Gita's novels feature a number of narrative situations involving marriage, and reading them provides insight into how women's perspectives on the institution of marriage have evolved over time and in relation to the novel's particular sensibilities.

Mayamma, Mangala, and Lakshmi from Githa, as well as the grandmothers of Vasu and Devi, can be recognised as 'feminine' because they meet all of the criteria for a fully developed female character. They have proven themselves to be excellent mothers and capable housewives. As the family's retainer, Mayamma represents the stereotypical woman who never questions authority and always does as she is told. She has to deal with the cruelty that comes with the roles of daughter, wife, daughter-in-law, mother, and abandoned woman in a patriarchal society. She is unable to exercise free will and instead follows a set path.

Beginning with her early marriage at age twelve, Mayamma has been subjected to a lifetime of abuse and violence. She says, "I took into my hands the iron skillet..... before my mother-in-law woke up," implying that her naiveté as a child has been shattered by her marriage. (TFN 116)

Ten years into her marriage, Mayamma still hasn't been able to start a family. Old rice is all she gets because she doesn't see the point in nourishing a woman who is unable to bear children. She needs to perform penance in order to appease the gods. In order to appease the gods and conceive a son, she is instructed to perform a mastectomy. After a night of whoring in the rain, her husband dubs her "a shameless hussy and throws her out." (TFN 111) The

birth of a son brings temporary relief to Mayamma's hardships. But when Mayamma's daughter is eight years old, her husband leaves her. Her son later hurts her physically, and she recognises her husband in him. When she doesn't give him money, he hits her with an iron pan and rips the diamond earrings out of her ears. Still, Mayamma never challenges the patriarchal norms that govern her family, never speaks up, and never seeks an exit from her hell. Mayamma learns the ropes of survival the hard way. As she experiences growing frustration at circumstances beyond her control, she develops coping strategies to deal with them. She puts up a silent fight. She is not a caring or loving mother to her bedridden son, and when he dies, "she burns his horoscope with her son" (TFN 82).

After he passes away, she begins asking herself why she is still alive. She has nowhere to go, but she ends up living with Devi's in-laws and making a good living as a retainer for the family after they hire her. Despite her hardships, she eventually becomes the family's rock. This exemplifies the inherent strength of women, who, despite their vulnerability, can recover and resume normal life. Devi's mother-in-law, Parvatamma, abandons her family to pursue God, and her husband, Baba, demonstrates remarkable fortitude by accepting her decision. Even after Devi leaves, the family is held together and the house is maintained by Mayamma. The author demonstrates the will to endure hardship throughout Mayamma. She manages to carry on with her life despite the loss of her husband and son. She leaves the safety of her family in search of the fulfilment she discovers in Baba's home.

To me, Lakshmi personifies the anguish and injustice felt by the so-called "other half" of humanity. Since her early death, Vasu never got to know his mother. His grandmother's 'loud, tyrannical' voice when describing her makes her clear to him. His mother was not given a name until she turned one, alluding to the financial burden associated with

naming ceremonies for newborn girls. It is a common source of ridicule for women that they cannot have a son. Nearly a year later, an elderly sweeper woman bestows her blessing upon the young girl, naming her Lakshmi.

Being of relatively modest aspirations, she is able to avoid her husband's exploding anger and her mother-in-law's by focusing on domestic duties. She's battling an uphill battle everywhere. She gives in to their abuse and becomes a faceless member of their oppressive household. Mangala is the first girl in her family to go to college, but she marries into a traditional Hindu family and finds herself living in the shadow of her husband. Though she has the exotic gift of telling captivating ghost stories, she rarely discusses her personal beliefs or fears. On her permanent hideaway, she fades into obscurity.

Mayamma and Eliamma are two examples of women whose desires were initially repressed, coerced into submission, and then transformed into stoic sufferers, agents of domination, and confused conformists who all played a role in perpetuating patriarchy through their actions in the family institution. Realizing the weight of breaking down women's silence and challenging patriarchal norms, Githa Hariharan proposes a "speech-action" dyad that can give women a platform for liberation, empowerment, and self-expression. Author portrays Devi, an Indian woman who received her education abroad, as a representative of the modern Indian woman. In her time spent in the United States, Devi meets Dan, a black man with whom she forms a strong connection. His suggestions fail to evoke the mythical, history-soaked world she inhabits. She starts to believe in her grandmother's idealised depiction of marriage after Dan points out her reluctance to take chances. Because she is the epitome of the term "feminine," she prefers to stick to what she knows. Furthermore, Sita is successful in bringing her daughter back from the United States

and marrying her off to Mahesh, an executive at a major company. The unromantic Mahesh, "regional manager of a multinational company that makes detergents and toothpastes," dashes Devi's hopes for a happily married life (TFN 22).

Passive feminism is a label applied to Parvatiamma, Sita, and Devi. Through the mouth of Mayamma, Githa Hariharan brings to life Parvatiamma, Devi's mother-in-law. A loving, soft, and 'feminine' woman whose generosity led Devi away from herself is the impression that Devi gets. True to her name, Parvatiamma sought enlightenment. When her children were sent to boarding schools, she devoted most of her time to singing Bhajans to God. Because she had faith in Mayamma, she had her husband and kids stay with her. In her quest to find God, she abandoned her domestic duties. Since she rejects traditional gender roles by rejecting the ties that bind her to the home and family, she can be labelled a feminist. Marriage is supposed to be a safe haven for women, but the despotic rule of husbands who imprison wives for doing housework often makes it feel more like a prison. By going on a pilgrimage, the grandmother escapes the constraints of her family.

Sita is another major character in "The Thousand Faces of Night." She came from affluent stock, was well-educated and gifted, but tied the knot when her cousins were already mothering young children. Her exceptional skill at playing the 'veena' made up for her lack of beauty, and she found success in the marriage market as a result. Her husband came home to a house full of music. The father-in-law called once while she was playing the instrument, and she didn't pick up. In a fit of rage, he rushes up to her and demands to know if she is his daughter-in-law. As a form of protest after the incident, she made sure there was never a chance for family members to complain. Slowly but surely, she started acting very odd and dominant, even to Devi. The resentment she felt from repressing her emotions as a young woman

lay dormant in her psyche, and she began living a life devoid of sentiment.

Devi's pursuit of happiness is endless. Because neither Mahesh nor Gopal are able to satisfy her, she is unable to find serenity in their company. Her hopes for a fulfilling romantic partnership are dashed when she discovers their singular focus is on work. To her shame, patriarchal society has forced her into the background. When she realises that she cannot reconcile her second life with Gopal, she makes the decision to return to her mother. She feels more at ease as she approaches her mother's house, which features the comforting sound of veena. Devi crossed gender norms in order to strengthen her bond with her mother and hopes that it would last forever. After failing at the patriarchal life, Devi wants to start over with her mother, with whom she shares a special bond.

### Conclusion

All the female characters in the story are confined by these norms and seek to break them in their own ways. The relationship between Devi and her grandmother is a touching example of female bonding. In this analysis of female protagonists, we see that stereotypically "feminine" women wallow in self-pity and see themselves as helpless victims of circumstance. They help others but don't care about themselves. After reflecting on their lacklustre history, the so-called "feminists" resolve to take control of their future by altering the way they think about things. As they advance, 'female' characters learn to rely on themselves and others, putting forth equal effort in all relationships and focusing on what they can offer rather than what they might get out of them. Her female counterparts are not mere bystanders, armchair critics, traditionalists, or victims. They are aware of the world beyond them and wish to take up residence there with full citizenship rights. To this end, they demand to be recognised as full human beings, equal in rights, and given the same

educational opportunities as everyone else. After reading the works of great philosophers, Githa Hariharan came to the conclusion that women's liberation could only come about through the realisation of one's own potential.

### Reference

1. Bhatt, Preeti. "Between Tradition and Modernity: Women in Three Indian English Novels."
2. Gender, History and Culture: Inside the Haveli. Eds. Supriya Agarwal and Urmila Talwar. Jaipur: Rawat Publications, 2009. 219-207. Print.
3. Gupta, Monika. "Myth and Religion in Githa Hariharan's The Thousand Faces of Night." Pegasus 5 (2006): 100-106. Print.
4. Indira, S. "Walking the Tight Rope: A Reading of Githa Hariharan's The Thousand Faces of Night." Fiction of the Nineties. Ed. Veena Noble Das and R.K. Dhawan. New Delhi: Prestige Books, 1994. 67-70. Print.
5. Krishnan, B. "From Sati to Kritiya: A Critique of Githa Hariharan's The Thousand Faces of Night." Kakatiya Journal of English Studies 28 (2008-09): 49-63. Print
6. Kumar, Ajay. "The Heroine in Githa Hariharan's The Thousand Faces of Night." Cyber Literature 23.1 (2009): 67-72. Print.
7. Pondey, Birendra. "Indian women Novelists in English". New Delhi: Sarub & Sons, 2001.
8. Prasad, Amaranth. Indian Women Novelists in English. New Delhi: Atlantic, 2001.
9. Radhakrishnan, R. Diasporic Meditations: Between Home and Location. Minneapolis. Univ. of Minnesota Press, 1996.
10. Rajeshwar.M. Preface to Indian Women Novelists and Psychoanalytics, New Delhi: Atlantic Publishers and Distributors, 1998.
11. Ram, Atma."Essays on Indian Writing in English Literature". Aurangabad: Parimal Prakasham,1988.
12. Hariharan, Gita, The Thousand Faces of Night, New Delhi:Penguin, 1992.